

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

AionianBible.org

The world's first Holy Bible untranslation

100% free to copy and print

also known as "The Purple Bible"

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024
Source text: eBible.org
Source version: 2/21/2024
Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.2 (Pro) on 4/23/2024
100% Free to Copy and Print
TOR Anonymously
<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org, with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH	11
mArkaH	105
lUkaH	164
yohanaH	265
preritAH	341
romiNaH	444
1 karinthinaH	486
2 karinthinaH	526
gALatinaH	553
iphiShiNaH	567
philipinaH	580
kalasinaH	590
1 thiShalanIkinaH	599
2 thiShalanIkinaH	608
1 tImathiyaH	613
2 tImathiyaH	624
tItaH	632
philomonaH	637
ibriNaH	639
yAkUbaH	668
1 pitaraH	678
2 pitaraH	689
1 yohanaH	696
2 yohanaH	707
3 yohanaH	709
yihUdAH	711
prakAshitaM	714

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



*tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na
viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH
lukaH 23:34*

mathiH

1ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno
yIshukhrIShTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI| **2**
ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya
putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| **3** tasmAd
yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya
perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| **4** tasya putro.
ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon|
5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto
garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| **6** tasya putro
dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn
jaj ne| **7** tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH,
tasya putra AsA: | **8** tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto
yihorAma tasya suta uShiyah| **9** tasya suto yotham tasya
suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH| **10** tasya suto minashiH,
tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| **11** bAbilnagare
pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya
bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| **12** tato bAbili
pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shaltIyelaM janayAmAsa,
tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| **13** tasya suto. abohud tasya suta
ilIyAkIm tasya suto. asor| **14** asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya
suta AkhIm tasya suta ilhUd| **15** tasya suta iliyAsar tasya
suto mattan| **16** tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph
tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva
khrIShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| **17**
ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena
chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili
pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti|
bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrIShTasya kAlaM yAvat

chaturdashapurusha bhavanti| 18 yishukhrishTasya
janma kaththate| mariyam namika kanya yushaphe
vagdattasit, tada tayoH sa ngamat prak sa kanya
pavitreNatmanA garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH
pati ryushaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala ngam
prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tam pArityaktum
manashchakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadanIM
parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne tam darshanaM dattva
vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yushaph tvaM nijAM
jAyAM mariyamam AdAtum mA bhaiShIH| 21 yatastasyA
garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sa cha putram
prasaviShyate, tada tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt
trAtAraM) karISHyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM
kaluShebhya uddhariShyati| 22 itthaM sati, pashya
garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel
tadiya ncha nAmadheyAM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel
asmAkAM sa ngIshvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vachanaM
purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktra IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat
tadanIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yushaph
nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya
nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat
sa nijaM prathamasutaM a suShuve, tAvat tam
nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

2 anantaraM herod samj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati
yihUdiyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati
cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA disho
yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2
yo yihUdiyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste?
vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadyAM

tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum
 agamAma| 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya
 yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham
 udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha
 samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khrIShTaH kutra
 janiShyate? 5 tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdiyadeshasya
 baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdinA itthaM
 likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdiyasya
 nIvR^itaH| he yihUdiyadeshasye baitleham tvam na
 chAvarA|isrAyeliyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati|
 tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati|| 7
 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA
 tArakA kadA dR^iShTABhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| 8
 aparaM tAn baitlehamam prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM
 yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte
 mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa
 praNamsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM
 prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi
 sthitaistai rya tArakA dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre
 gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari
 sthagita tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnandita
 babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyā pravishya tasya mAtrA
 mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad
 bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM
 mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha
 tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pashchAd herod
 rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa
 niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM
 prati pratasthire| 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu

parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne darshanaM
 datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha
 gR^ihItvA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM
 tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva
 nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayituM
 mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM
 shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM
 prati pratathe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate
 rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena
 misardeshAdahaM putraM svakiyAM samupAhUyam|
 yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdina
 kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod
 jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya
 bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena
 vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA
 dvitIyavatsaram praviShTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin
 baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya
 tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya
 ninAda: krandanasya cha| shokena kR^itashabdashcha
 rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlaganaHetorvai
 rAhel nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu
 yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad vachanaM
 yirImiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdina kathitaM tat
 tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani
 mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne
 darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam
 utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA
 punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM
 nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH| 21

tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan
isrAyeldesham AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdiyadeshe
arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM
prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM
sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM
prApya gAlldeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya
nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena
taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyam
bhaviShyadvAdibhirukttam tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdiyadeshasya
prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa,
2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM
samIpamAgatam| 3 parameshasya panthAnaM
pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva
samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyam
vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM
yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya
bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaromajaM
tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha
shUkakITan madhu cha bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM
yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIya
yarddantaTinya ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnava
bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a
NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH| 7
aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn
maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn
abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH
kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8
manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata| 9

kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu
 chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM
 vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pAShANebhya ibrAhImaH
 santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti| 10 aparaM
 pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste,
 tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na
 bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11
 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena
 majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama
 pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM
 tadyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn
 vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati| 12
 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak
 prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya
 bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvANi
 vuShANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM
 yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAlilpradeshAd
 yaddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM
 niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam
 AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam
 Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm
 anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam
 asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16
 anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAt
 toyamadyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte
 jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya
 svoparyyAgachChantaM vikShA nchakre| 17 aparam eSha
 mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha
 etAdR^ishi vyomajA vAg babhUva|

4tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito
 bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR^iShTaH **2** san
 chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito
 babhUva| **3** tadAnIM parIkShitA tatsamIpam Agatya
 vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAj
 nayA pAShANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| **4** tataH sa
 pratyabravit, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH
 kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd
 yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati|" **5**
 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya
 chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, **6** tvaM yadishvarasya
 tanayo bhavestarhito. adhaH pata, yata itthaM
 likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM
 parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu
 tvadiyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM
 ghariShyanti te karaiH|| **7** tadAnIM yIshustasmai
 kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM
 parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva|" **8** anantaraM
 pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari
 nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyANi cha
 darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, **9** yadi tvaM
 daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni
 tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| **10** tadAnIM yIshustamavochat,
 dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH
 prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyah kevalaH sa
 sevyashcha|" **11** tataH pratArakeNa sa paryatyAji, tadA
 svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve| **12** tadanantaraM
 yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya
 yIshunA gAlil prAsthiyata| **13** tataH paraM sa

nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibULUnnaptAli
 etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH simnormadhyavartti ya:
 kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt,
 anyAdeshIyagAlIli yarddanpAre. abdhirodhasi|
 naptAlisibULUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitaU purA| 15
 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake|
 tairjanairBR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan
 ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari
 lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam
 abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan
 etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi
 parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18
 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan
 gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM
 pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau
 dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa
 tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd
 AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau
 kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya
 pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt
 sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb
 yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM
 naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvvantau vikShya
 tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkShaNAt tau nAvaM svatAta ncha
 vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23
 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya
 susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn
 rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH

kR^itsnaM gAlIldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena
kR^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho
vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH
pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA
nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu
tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25
etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdIyadeshebhyo
yaddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd
AgachChan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari
vrajitvA samupavivesha| 2 tadAnIM shiShyeShu tasya
samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA kathA kathya
nchakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste
svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA
dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA
mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm
adhikariShyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukShitAH
tR^iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te
paritarpsyanti| 7 kR^ipAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt
te kR^ipAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahR^idayA
manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM
drakShyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt
ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10
dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt
svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA
manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti
tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti
cha, tadA yuyam dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata,
tathA bhR^ishaM hAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge

bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkAM
 purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig atADayan|
13 yuyAM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi
 lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena
 prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi
 kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM
 narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| **14**
 yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM
 nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| **15** aparaM
 manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti,
 kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA
 gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| **16** yena mAnavA
 yuShmAkAM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkAM
 svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM
 samakShaM yuShmAkAM dIptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| **17**
 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkya ncha loptum
 AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM
 nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| **18** aparaM
 yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo
 rdhvAMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na
 jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate|
19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj
 nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati,
 sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena
 vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva
 shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena
 vikhyAsyate| **20** aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi,
 adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt
 yuShmAkAM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAte yUYam

IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| 21
apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo
naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDARho
bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt,
yuShmAbhirashrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,
yaH kashchit kAranaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa
vichArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviShyati; yaH
kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa
mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM
mUDha iti vAkyAM yadi kashchit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti,
tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviShyati| (Geenna g1067)
23 ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte. api
nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAranaM tvaM yadi
doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha,
24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya
tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt
Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anya ncha yAvat
vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena
sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdi vichArayituH
samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayita cha rakShiNaH
sannidhau samarpayati tada tvaM kArAyAM
badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi,
sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt
kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA
vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH
kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM shrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM
yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA
nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva
vyabhicharitamAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM

yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre
nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt
tavaika Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava
dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM
ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake
nikShepAt eka Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31
uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum
ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32
kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na
jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM
vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati,
sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA
shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM
pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathitA,
tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn
vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH
svarganAmna na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35
pR^ithivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM;
yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;
36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi
sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate| 37 aparaM
yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti
cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate|
38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya
vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha
yuShmAbhirashrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi
yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu
kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAgHate kR^ite taM
prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM

kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR^itvA tava
 paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi
 dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM
 anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM
 yAhi| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi,
 yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM
 prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema
 kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat
 puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 44
 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema
 kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM
 vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itIyante, teShAM ma NgalaM
 kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha,
 teShAM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH
 satAmasatA nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA
 dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nIraM
 varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA,
 yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu
 prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema
 kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati?
 chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM
 yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi
 kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM
 kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH
 pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR^isha
 bhavata|

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM
 gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite
 yuShmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM

na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino
janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM
bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA
mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te
svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi,
tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA
j nApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati
yastu tava pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM
phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA
kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane
rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH
prArthayituM priyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM
vadAmi, te svakiyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt
prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvva
guptaM pashyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena
tava yaH pitA guptadarshi, sa prakAshya tubhyaM
phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva
mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante,
bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA
grAhiShyate| 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt
yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva
yuShmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik
prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava
nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu;
tavechChA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala
bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojaniyam AhAram adya
dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe,
tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn
parIkShAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM

gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvada tava;
 tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn
 kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitApi
 yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm
 aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi
 yuShmAkaM aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam
 upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j
 nApayituM sveShAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti,
 yUyaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn
 tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA
 tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na
 dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva
 dR^ishyase, tatkR^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya
 vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA
 guptadarshi sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19
 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM
 nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitVA chorayituM
 shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM
 mA saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala
 NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM
 karttayitVA chorayituM na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe
 svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne
 yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM
 manAMsi| 22 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt
 yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava
 kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati| 23 kintu
 lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM
 bhaviShyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi
 tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyam mahat|

24 kopi manujO dvau prabhU sevitUM na shaknoti,
 yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate,
 yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate;
 tathA yUyamapIshvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevitUM
 na shaknutha| **25** aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM
 kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti
 prANadhArANaya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH?
 iti kAyarakShANaya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA
 vasanA ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThANi na hi?
26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnoPyate
 na kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchIyate. api;
 tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AHaraM
 vitarati| **27** yUyaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na
 bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan
 nijAyuShaH kShaNamapi varddhayituM shaknoti? **28**
 aparaM vasanAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannAni
 puShpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni
 tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;
29 tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig
 aishvaryavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUSHito nAsIt|
30 tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM
 nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusumaM
 tat yadishchara itthaM bibhUSHayati, tarhi he
 stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayiShyati?
31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyishiYate?
 kiM vA paridhAyishiYate, iti na chintayata| **32** yasmAt
 devArchchakA apIti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu
 prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti|
33 ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha

cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyaM
pradAyishyante| 34 shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva
svayaM svamuddishya chintayishyati; adyatanI yA chintA
sAdyakR^ite prachuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doShIkR^itA na bhavatha, tatkR^ite.
anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdR^ishena
doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena
doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR^itA bhavishyatha, anya
ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimlyate,
tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAyishyate|
3 अपरा ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm
anAlochya tava sahasya lochane yat tR^iNaM Aste,
tadeva kuto vIkShase? **4** tava nijalochane nAsAyAM
vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM
bavishyartuM anujanhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya
kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? **5** he kapaTin, Adau
nijanayanAt nAsAM bavishkuru tato nijadR^ishTau
suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM
bavishkartuM shakshyasi| **6** anya ncha sArameybhyaH
pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha
ncha mukta mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAt te tAH
sarvvaH padai rdalayishyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmanapi
vidArayishyanti| **7** yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM
dAyishyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve;
dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR^ite muktaM bhavishyati|
8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyate
tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate,
tatkR^ite dvAram mochyate| **9** Atmajena pUpe
prArthite tasmai pASHANaM vishrANayati, **10** mIne

yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH
pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd
yUyam abhadraH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhya
uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM
svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni
vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUShmAn pratItareShAM
yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn
prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd
vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram|
13 sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya
yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat
tena bahavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya
yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM| yachcha vartma tat
kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTaraH kiyanto. alpAH|
15 apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM
samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ika
etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA
bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| 16
manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni
shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti?
17 tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni
janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18
kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM
na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni
janayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapA
adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante|
20 ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha| 21 ye
janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM
pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama

svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva
pravekShyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti,
he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi
rbhaviShyadvAkyAM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmnA
bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni
karmmANi na kR^itAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi,
he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi,
yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kashchit
mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari
gR^ihanirmmAtrA j nAninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato
vR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu
tadgehaM lagneShu pAShANopari tasya bhittestanna
patati 26 kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA
na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA. aj nAninA
upamIyate| 27 yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate
pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati
tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu
samApiteShu mAnavAstadyopadeshAM AshcharyyaM
menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha
kintu samarthapurushaiva samupadidesha|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo
mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuH| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn
Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi
bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM
shaknoti| 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM
spR^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo
bhava; tena sa tatkShANAt kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato
yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAMetAM kashchidapi
mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

svAtmAnaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM
 pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5
 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare
 praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya
 vinIya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH
 pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu
 shayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn,
 ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa
 shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat
 mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM
 nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso
 nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api
 mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata
 ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa
 AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa
 tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya
 vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn
 avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyellyalokAnAM
 madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH| 11
 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH
 pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA
 yAkUbA cha sAkam militvA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu
 yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmin
 bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikShesyante| 13
 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi,
 tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tAdA
 tasminneva daNDe tadyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14
 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa
 pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM

vIkShA nchakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya
 spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya
 tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM
 bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam
 AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa,
 sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra; 17
 tasmAt, sarvVA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA|
 asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgR^ihItavAn|
 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt,
 tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM
 yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH
 pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIm eka
 upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra
 yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi| 20
 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate,
 vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi;
 kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM
 sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH
 shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama
 pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm
 anumanyasva| 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^itA mR^itAn
 shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd
 AgachCha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya
 shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgarasya
 madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha
 nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya
 taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA
 shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgaM kR^itvA
 kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn

asmAkaM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he
alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa
utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato
nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya
kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj
nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho. ayaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM
sa pAraM gatva gideriyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA
dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi
rbhUtva taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau
prachANdAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM
nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he
Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvaya sAkam AvayoH kaH
sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM
yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki
nchid dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato
bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH,
yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam
AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM
tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA
te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena
dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato
varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau
bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta
avadan| 34 tato nAgarikaH sarvve manujA yIshuM
sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya
prArthaya nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya
nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM
pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitva tatsamIpam

Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM
 pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava,
 tava kaluShasya marShaNAM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM
 nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu chintitavanta
 eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teShAM
 etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM
 manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM kurutha?
 5 tava pApamarShaNAM jAtAM, yadvA tvamutthAya
 gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM
 vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShAM
 kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM
 yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM
 gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM
 gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatkShANAd utthAya nijagehaM
 prasthitavAn| 8 mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM
 menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM
 dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha|
 9 anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan
 karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam
 ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama
 pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd
 vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum
 upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha
 mAnavA Agatya tena sAkAM tasya shiShyaishcha
 sAkam upavivishuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA
 tasya shiShyAn babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM
 nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkAM
 bhUMkte? 12 yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat,
 nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti,

kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM
 yAtvA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM
 me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|yato.
 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu
 manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato.
 asmi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam
 Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH
 punarupavasAmAH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti,
 kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM
 saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM
 karttuM shaklupati? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd
 varaM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te
 upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na
 yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti
 tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate| 17 anya ncha
 purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti,
 yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidIryate tena gostanIrasaH
 patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM
 navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM
 bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko.
 adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA
 prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR^itA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya
 tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati| 19
 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya
 pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn
 yAvat pradarAmayena shIrnaiKa nArI tasya pashchAd
 Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21
 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR^iShTvA
 svAsthyAM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavati|

22 tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he
 kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM
 svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit
 svasthAbhUt| **23** aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM
 gatvA vAdakaprabhR^itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn
 vilokya tAn avadat, **24** panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM
 nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAMetAM shrutvA te
 tamupajahasuH| **25** kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR^iteShu so.
 abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR^itavAn, tena
 sodatiShThat; **26** tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM
 taM deshaM vyAptavat| **27** tataH paraM yIshustasmAt
 sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna,
 asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau
 prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH| **28**
 tato yIshau gehamadhyAM praviShTaM tAvapi tasya
 samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR^iShTavAn
 karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM
 kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho|
29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR^ishan babhAShe,
 yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt|
 tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,
30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^idhamAj nApya jagAda,
 avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt|
31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya
 kIrttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| **32** aparaM tau bahiryAta
 etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya
 samIpam AnItavantaH| **33** tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH
 kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM
 vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi

nedR^igadR^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA
nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35
tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan
rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya
Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha
sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya
ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShakameShAniva cha
tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kArUNikaH san shiShyAn
avadat, 37 shasyAni prachurANi santi, kintu ChettAraH
stokAH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM
shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn
AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn
pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2
teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni|
prathamaM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM
tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya
sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhi
mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH shimon, ya
IShkariyotIyayihUDAH khrIShTaM parakare. arpayat|
5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan
ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshlyAnAM padavIM
shemiroNIyANAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6
isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva
samIpaM yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM
savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8
AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH
pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata,
vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM

vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu
 svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR^ihlIta| 10
 anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dviTiyavasanaM
 vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR^ihlIta, yataH
 kAryyakR^it bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyaM
 yat puraM ya ncha grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano
 yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra
 tiShThata| 12 yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA
 tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati,
 tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet
 sAshiryuShmabhyameva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye jana
 yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkam katha
 ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA
 prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAnahaM
 tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH
 sidomamorApurayordasha sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16
 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA
 yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH
 kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyaH sAvadhAnA
 bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve
 teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUyaM
 mannAmahetoH shAstR^iNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM
 tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve|
 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM
 vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastAdA yuShmAbhi
 ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su
 samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na
 yUyaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA|
 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR^itau

samarpayiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShIbhUya
tau ghAtayiShyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA
yuShmAn R^itIyiShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad
dhairyyaM ghR^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23
tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA
yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM
tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad
isrAyeldeshIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM
na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn,
prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro
rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad
yatheShTaM| chettairgR^ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate,
tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu
tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate,
tAdR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya
nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM
yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptau
kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari
prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyaM hantuM shaknuvanti
nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaishta; yaH kAyAtmAnau
niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067)
29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete?
tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAnekopi bhuvi
na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH
santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo
bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute
tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye|
33 pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataiti
mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34

pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU
 rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvapariVArAeva
 nR^ishatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA
 mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute
 sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38
 yaH svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi
 na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn
 hArayiShyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa
 tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa
 mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM
 vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo
 bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha
 dhArmmika iti veditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa
 dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha
 kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAm yaM ka nchanaikaM
 shiShya iti veditvA kaMsaikaM shItalasalilaM tasmai
 datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi
 prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

11 itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApanaM
 samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM
 prachArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM
 yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM
 vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvAM?
 vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM
 nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat,
 andhA netrANi labhante, kha nchA gachChanti,
 kuShThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti,
 mR^itA jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samIpe

susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM
 shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM
 yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighniIbhavAmi, saeva
 dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu
 ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM
 vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena
 kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vikShituM vahirgatavantaH?
 kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata,
 ye sUkShmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM
 tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata,
 kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM|
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi
 mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svakiyadUtoyaM tvadagre
 preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak
 pariShkariShyati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste
 so. ayam yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM
 bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIta
 nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH
 kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A
 yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM
 bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13
 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi
 rvyavasthaya cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi
 yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH,
 yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15
 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete
 vidyamAnajanaH kai rmayopamiyante? ye bAlaka haTTa
 upavishya svAM svAM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM
 yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM

nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima,
kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista
upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na
pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19
manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena
lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhoktA madyapAtA
chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j
nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra
pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn,
tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarAni
prati hantetyukta kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA
baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM
karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata,
tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani
chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22
tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine
yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sahyatarA
bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvAM
svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase,
yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANi karmmaNyakAriShata,
yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya
yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn
vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo
sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH
punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipate
pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na
prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM
dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM
tvadR^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANi

samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn
prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd
anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAntA
bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim
AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29
ahaM kShamaNashIlo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama
yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva
ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM
lapsyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama
bhArashcha laghuH|

12 anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena
gachChati, tadA tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH
shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2
tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya
vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavayaM tadeva tava
shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa
Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat
kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 4 ye darshanIyAH
pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA
nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena
bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM
vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjaka
nirdoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi
yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyan eka Aste| 7 kintu
dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|
etadvachanasArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi
nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha
manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM

sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM
 praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn
 upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH
 paprachChuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM
 na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi
 kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR^itvA na
 tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka
 Aste? 12 ave rmanavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato
 vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa
 taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare
 prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tAdA
 phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti
 kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15 tato
 yIshustad veditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu
 bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn
 kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na parichAyayata|
 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuShTikArakaH|
 madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM|
 tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate|
 tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprakAshyate| 18
 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha
 rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavasthA
 chalitA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo.
 api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tathA sadhUmavartti
 ncha na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha
 kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni
 vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan,
 tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam
 AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena

svasthikR^itaH, tataH so. andho mUko draShTuM vaktu
nchArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayA
nchakruH, eShaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu
phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno
bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|
25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn
avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate,
tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA
gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na
shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH
kR^itvA svavipakShAt pR^ithak pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi
tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 aha ncha
yadi bAlsibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM
santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkaM
etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM
yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya
rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29
anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na
badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya
taddravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA
tadyagR^isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH
kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya
Aste, yashcha mayA sAkaM na saMgR^ihlAti,
sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha
marShaNAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano
viruddhanindAyA marShaNAM bhavituM na shaknoti| 32
yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati,
tasyAparAdhasya kShamA bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH

kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati
 nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShama
 bhavituM shaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi
 bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu
 vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha,
 tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH
 svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate| 34 re
 bhujagavaMshA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM
 sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd
 antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd
 vacho nirgachChati| 35 tena sAdhurmanavo.
 antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM
 nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd
 asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShman
 vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti,
 vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37
 yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH
 svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38 tadAnIM
 katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH,
 he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma
 didR^ikShAmaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo
 vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu
 bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi
 lakShma te na pradarshayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA
 tryahorAtraM bR^ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA
 manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye
 sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivIyA mAnava vichAradina
 etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH
 kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi

parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka
 Aste| 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI vichAradina
 etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH
 kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM
 shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi
 gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd
 bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA
 vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti,
 yasma; nikanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya
 yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat
 shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi
 duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti| 45
 tataste tat sthAnaM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya
 manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvodashAtotIvAshubhA
 bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva
 ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM
 kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha tena sAkAM kA
 nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva
 sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn,
 pashya tava janani sahajAshcha tvayA sAkAM kA nchana
 kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti| 48
 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama
 sahajAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya
 kathitavAn, pashya mama janani mama sahajAshchaite;
 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM
 karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani cha|
13 apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA
 saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2 tatra tatsannidhau
 bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya

samupAvishat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3
 tadAnIM sa dR^iShTantaistAn itthaM bahusha
 upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo
 bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle
 katipayablJeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni
 bhakShitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayablJeShu
 stokamR^idyuktapAShANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt
 tatkShaNAt tAnyA NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite
 dagdhAni teShAM mULApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM
 gatAni cha| 7 aparaM katipayablJeShu kaNTakAnAM
 madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8
 apara ncha katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM
 madhye kAnichit shataguNAni kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni
 kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9
 shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt| 10
 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^ichChyata, bhavata
 tebhyaH kuto dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa
 pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM
 yuShmabhyAM sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tebhyo nAdAyI|
 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyIShyate,
 tasmAt tasya bAhulyAM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na
 varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd
 AdAyIShyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti,
 shR^iNvantopi na shR^iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na
 budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathA
 kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu
 yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha yUya ncha
 parij nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva
 paripashyanti lochanaiH| karNai ryathA na shR^iNvanti

na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu
kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA
yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM
kriyante sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNashcha
jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH| **15** yadetAni vachanAni
yishaiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni
phalanti| **16** kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni,
yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM
shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| **17** mayA yUyaM
tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAbhi ryadyad vIkShyate, tad
bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha
mAnava didR^ikShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta,
punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te
shushrUShamANA api shrotuM nAlabhanta| **18**
kR^iShIvalIyadr^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| **19**
mArgapArshve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH,
yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na
budhyate, tAdA pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM
kathAM haran nayati| **20** aparaM pAShANasthale
bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM
shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, **21** kintu tasya
manasi mUlapraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM
sthirastiShThati; pashchAta tatkathAkAraNAt kopi
klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkShaNAd
vighnameti| **22** aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye
bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM
shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA
grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiōn g165) **23**
aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye

tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH
 kechit shatagUNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichcha
 triMshadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM
 soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya
 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena
 kenachid gR^ihasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre
 prashastabIjAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kShaNadAyAM
 sakalalokeShu supteShu tasya ripurAgatya teShAM
 godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA
 vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bIjebhyo. a NkarA jAyamAnAH
 kaNishAni ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi
 dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA
 Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha,
 bhavata kiM kShetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve
 vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tena te
 pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri|
 dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya
 kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR^ishIchChA jAyate? 29
 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle
 yuShmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutpATiShyante| 30
 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha
 varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn
 vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya
 dAhayitUM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu
 sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM
 nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM
 dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn
 kashchinmanujaH sarShapabIjamekaM nItvA
 svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt

kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt
 bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya
 shAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti;
 svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya
 samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM
 tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat
 kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmachUrNANAM
 madhye sarvveShAM mishrIbhavanaparyyantaM
 samAchChAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva
 svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM
 sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn
 upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35
 etena dR^iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM
 nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyAM
 purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdina
 proktamAsit, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn
 manujAn visR^ijya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe
 tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya
 vanyayavasIyadR^iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn
 spaShTIKR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha,
 yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38
 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, 39
 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA
 tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha
 jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40
 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA
 jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt
 manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati,
 tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo.

adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM
 dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe
 nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM
 pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM
 yasya shruti AsAte, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara ncha
 kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH
 paraM sAnando gatVA svIyasarvvasvaM vikriya
 ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha
 yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM
 muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikriya tAM krINAti, sa
 iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH
 sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48
 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya
 samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu
 nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; 49 tathaiva
 jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svarglyadUtA
 Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH
 pR^ithak kR^itVA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn
 g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa
 ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshunA te pR^iShTA
 yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tAdA te
 pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn,
 nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni
 nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi
 shikShitAH svarva upadeShTaraH| 53 anantaraM
 yIshureTAH sarvVA dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt
 sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshAmAgatya janAn
 bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM
 gatVA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^ishaM j nAnam

AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| 58 teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR^itavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nochitaH| 5 tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhaya nchakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhiyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teShAM samakShaM nR^ititvA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sa kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttama NgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya| 9 tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha| 10 pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya

yohana uttamA NgaM ChittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya
tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH
samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA
Agatya kAyaM nItvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato
yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhAShire| 13
anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam
ekAKI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA
nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd IyuH| 14
tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananiVahaM
nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn
nirAmayAn chakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM
shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathaya nchakruH, idaM
nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn
svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyANi kretu
ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 16 kintu yIshustAnavAdIt,
teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn
bhojayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapa
nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni
madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn
yavasoparyyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara
tat pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR^ihlan
svargaM prati nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdya
bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha
lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA
paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH
pUrNAn dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| 21 te
bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha
sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIshu
rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM

svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| 23 tato
lokeShu visR^iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthayituM
girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn|
24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye
tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa
yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan
teShAmantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu shiShyAstaM
sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSha
bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire
cha| 27 tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA
bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he
prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM
yAtumAj nApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiShTaH
pitarastaraNito. avaruhya yISherantikaM prAptuM
toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu prachandaM pavanaM vilokya
bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH
shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| 31
yIshustatkShaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn,
ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH? 32
anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite|
33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya
kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| 34
anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM
nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tadA tatradya janA yIshuM
parichIya taddeshsya chaturdisho vArttAM
prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva
tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya
granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat
sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakah
 phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH,
2 tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai
 rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM
 vyavahAraM la Nvante? **3** tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha,
 yUyaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la
 Nvadhve| **4** Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvAM nijapitarau
 saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa
 nishchitaM mriyeta; **5** kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH
 svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati,
 yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, **6** sa
 nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM
 paramparAgatena veshamAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM
 lumpatha| **7** re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi
 bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| **8** vadanai
 rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai
 rmadIya ncha mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH| **9**
 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati|
 shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva
 te| **10** tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM
 shrutvA budhyadhbaM| **11** yanmukhaM pravishati,
 tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt
 nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karoti| **12**
 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH,
 etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat
 kiM bhavata j nAyate? **13** sa pratyavadat, mama
 svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat,
 sa utpAvdyate| **14** te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm
 andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho. andhaM

panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15
 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTAntamimasmaAn
 bodhayatu| 16 yIshuna proktaM, yUyamadya
 yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM
 na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare
 patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad
 antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti|
 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pAradArikata
 veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam
 Ishvaraninda chaitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti| 20 etAni
 manuShyamapavitri kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa
 bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM
 yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH
 sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIya
 yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH
 santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI
 mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu
 yIshustAM kimapi noktavan, tataH shiShyA Agatya
 taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkaM pashchAd
 uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA
 sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vina
 kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preShitosmi| 25
 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he
 prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavan, balakAnAM
 bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM| 27
 tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho
 rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH
 khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava
 vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu,

tena tasyAH kanyA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat|
 29 anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya
 gAlIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatyA dharAdharamAruhya
 tatropavivesha| 30 pashchAt jananiVaho bahUn kha
 nchAndhamUkashuShkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH
 samIpamAgatyA tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH,
 tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA
 vAkyAM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa
 Ngavo gachChanti, andhA vIkShante, iti vilokya loka
 vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM
 babhASHire| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya
 gaditavAn, etajjananiVaheshu mama dayA jAyate, ete
 dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu
 cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na
 visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeShuH| 33
 tadA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato
 martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?
 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA
 Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha
 santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokaniVahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum
 Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR^ihlan
 IshvariyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau,
 shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA
 tR^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn
 paripUryya saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito
 bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsahasrANi
 puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananiVahaM visR^ijya
 tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

16 tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM
 parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma
 darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| **2** tataH sa
 uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM
 vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati; **3**
 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha
 vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi
 yUyam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha,
 tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na
 shaknutha? **4** etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI
 cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso
 bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma
 tAn na darshayiyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya
 pratasthe| **5** anantaramanyapAragamanakAle
 tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH|
6 yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUshinAM
 sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH
 satarkAshcha bhavata| **7** tena te parasparaM
 vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM
 vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| **8** kintu
 yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino
 yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad
 viviMkya? **9** yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa
 nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasahasrapuruSheShu
 bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAn kati
 DalakAn samagR^ihlItaM; **10** tathA saptabhiH
 pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati
 DalakAn samagR^ihlIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna
 smaryate? **11** tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha

kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM
 pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na
 budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati
 sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA
 ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti
 kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH
 kaisariyA-philipipradeshAmAgatya shiShyAn
 apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH?
 lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH,
 kechid vadanti tvAM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti,
 tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvAM yirimiyo vA
 kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti| 15 pashchAt sa tAn
 paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon
 pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH|
 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon
 tvAM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM
 nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18
 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvAM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha
 ncha tasya prastarasypari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi,
 tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati|
 (Hadēs g86) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAgyasya
 ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvAM
 pR^ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate,
 yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge
 mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat,
 ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM
 mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM
 gatvA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya
 upAdhyAyebyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM

tR^itIyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH
 kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum
 ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghR^itvA
 tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto
 dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu
 sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin,
 matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvAM mAM bAdhase,
 IshvaryaAryyAt mAnuShIyAryyaM tubhyaM rochate|
 24 anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn
 yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum
 ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM
 gR^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn
 rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hAryaShyati, kintu yo
 madarthaM nijaprANAn hAryati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26
 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn
 hAryati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM
 vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH
 svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati; tAdA
 pratimanujam svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati|
 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM
 manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^ityuM na
 svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajana atrApi
 daNDayamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM
 yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR^ihlan uchchAdre
 rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM
 rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi,
 tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyachcha
 tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo

darshanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM
 jagAda, he prabho sthitratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi
 bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM
 mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANi
 nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH
 payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eShA
 nabhaslyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH,
 asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyaM yUyaM
 nishAmayata| 6 kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva
 shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubJA nyapatan| 7
 tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtrANi spR^ishan uvAcha,
 uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| 8 tadAnIM netrANYunmIlya
 yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH
 param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha,
 manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna
 jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiredadarshanaM kasmaichidapi
 na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH,
 prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate?
 11 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi
 sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi,
 eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChAM
 vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig
 duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM
 yohanamadhi kathAMetAM vyAhR^itavAn,
 itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire| 14 pashchAt
 teShu jananiVahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit
 manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15
 he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu,
 sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyathitaH san punaH

puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd
 bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM
 svAsthaM karttuM na shaktAH| 17 tAdA yIshuH
 kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH,
 punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau
 sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra
 mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva
 sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa
 bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| 19 tataH shiShyA guptaM
 yIshumupAgatya babhAShite, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM
 tyAjayituM na shaktAH? 20 yIshunA te proktAH,
 yuShmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM
 vachmi yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso
 jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt
 tat sthAnaM yAhiti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati,
 yuShmAkaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti|
 kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto
 na tyAjyeta| 22 aparaM teShAM gAlIpradeshe
 bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto
 janAnAM kareShu samarpayishyate tai rhaniShyate cha,
 23 kintu tR^itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te
 bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadanantaraM teShu
 kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH
 pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH, yuShmAkaM guruH
 kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH
 kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gR^ihamadhyamAgate
 tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he
 shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM
 videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR^ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM

budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| 26 tadA
yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApi
yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatKR^ite
jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna
utthAsyati, taM gR^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM
rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR^ihItvA tava mama cha kR^ite
tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya
pR^iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? 2 tato
yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya
teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM
satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena
kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM
praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya
kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti,
saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid
etAdR^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni
gR^ihlAti, sa mameva gR^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi
kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm
ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya
tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt
jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM
janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate
tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava
karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA
nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau
nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane
pravesho varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi
tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa,

dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane
 pravesho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM,
 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChIkuruta,
 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM
 dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM
 pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM
 manujaputra AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve?
 kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko
 hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn
 vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na
 mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddshaM
 lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi,
 so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi
 tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteShAM
 kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM
 svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA
 tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH
 sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava
 vAkyAM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn,
 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyaM tribhi rvA
 sAkShibhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nishchitaM jAyate,
 tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR^ihItvA yAhi| 17
 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM
 tajj nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na
 mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva
 chaNDalaiva cha bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM
 vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR^ithivyAM yad badhyate tat
 svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api
 tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,

medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki
 nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoh
 kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo
 va mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye.
 asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn
 he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi
 taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH?
 yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na
 vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo
 yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH
 kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin
 gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM
 dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko.
 aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi| 25 tasya
 parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa
 tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikriyatAmi
 tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH
 patan praNamyA kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata
 ghairyee kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27
 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM
 kShamitva taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte,
 tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM
 sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya
 gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tAdA
 tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitva vinIya babhAShe,
 tvayA dhairyee kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate|
 30 tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM
 na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|
 31 tAdA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNaM

vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM
nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya
jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite
mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA chAhaM
tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse
karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA
tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na
parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM
samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH
svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi
mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratItthaM
kariShyati|

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu
rgAlilapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIraSthaM
yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpashchAt
jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 3
tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpaMAgatya
pArIkShituM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kArANat
nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha,
prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn
sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau
parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA
Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam?
6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM,
IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad
bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve
tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM
vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa
kathitavAn, yuShmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn

svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu
 prathamAd eSho vidhirnAsIt| 9 ato yuShmAnahaM
 vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA
 ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM
 nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate| 10 tadA tasya
 shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa
 etAdR^ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na
 bhadrAM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM
 AdAyi, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM
 grahItuM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananakIbaH
 katipayA narakR^itakIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH
 svakR^itakIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te
 gR^ihlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa shishUnAM
 gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM
 tatsamIMpaM shishava AnIyanta, tata AnayitR^in
 shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH| 14 kintu yIshuruvAcha,
 shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata,
 etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa
 teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt
 pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he
 paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM
 satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha,
 mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi
 paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi,
 tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH
 kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA
 hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH,
 mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau
 saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20

sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi,
 idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIshuravadat,
 yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA
 nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge
 vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvartti
 cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA
 svIyabahusampatte rviShaNah san chalitavAn| 23
 tAdA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM
 svargarAgyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM
 tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 dhaninAM svargarAgyapraveshAt sUchIchidreNa mahA
 NgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyaM nishamya shiShyA
 atichamatkr^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya
 paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 26 tAdA sa tAn
 dr^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM
 bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyaM| 27 tAdA
 pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya
 bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavAma; vayaM kiM
 prApsyamaH? 28 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM
 tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA
 iti kArANat navInasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH
 svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tAdA
 yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya
 isrAyeliyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichArAM kariShyatha|
 29 anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakArANat
 gr^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA
 mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati,
 sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo.
 adhikAritva ncha prApsyati | (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA

aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke lokA agre
bhaviShyanti|

20 svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena
samaM, yo. atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre
kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| **2** pashchAt taiH
sAkAM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM
nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| **3**
anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn
niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, **4** yUyamapi mama
drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM
yogyabhR^itiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrājuH| **5** punashcha
sa dvitIyatR^itiyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva
kR^itavAn| **6** tato daNDadvayAvashiShTayAM velAyAM
bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn
vilokya pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra
sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmanastiShThatha?
7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi
niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama
drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR^itiM
lapsyatha| **8** tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva
drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn
AhUya sheShajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo
bhR^itiM dehi| **9** tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite
samAyAtasteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM
prApnot| **10** tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA
AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmAH, kintu
tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho. alAbhi| **11** tataste taM
gR^ihItvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM
kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, **12** vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM

tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se
 janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste.
 asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itaH| 13 tataH sa
 teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati
 kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM
 mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^itaH? 14 tasmAt
 tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati,
 pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi| 15
 svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA
 na karttavyaM? mama dAtR^itvAt tvayA kim
 IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH
 pashchatIyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajanAshchagrIyA
 bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe
 manobhilaShitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIshu
 ryirUshAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhye shiShyAn
 ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM
 yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu
 manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate; 19 te cha taM
 hantumAj nApya tiraskR^itya vetreNa praharttuM
 krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu
 samarpayishyanti, kintu sa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAd
 utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI
 svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamyA ka
 nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tada yIshustAM
 proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe,
 bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM
 bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva
 upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH pratyuvAcha,
 yuvAbhyAM yad yAchate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena

kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyaTe? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyaTe? te jagaduH shakyaTe| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshlyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo loka vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite

mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA
tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni
bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san
tayo rnetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvikShA
nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha|

21 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya
samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya
samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH
shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM
sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM
garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA
madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid
vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH
prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNAt praheShyati| 4
sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadvamiti bhAratIM|
pashya te namrashIlaH san nR^ipa Aruhya gardabhIM|
arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5
bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tadA
saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau shShyi yIsho
ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM
tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari
svIyavasanAni pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH| 8 tato
bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire,
katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM
ChitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH
pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya
dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmNA ya
AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10
itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti

kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat| 11
 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAlIpradeshIya-
 nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdI yIshuH| 12 anantaraM
 yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt
 krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI
 kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13
 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM
 prArthanAgR^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad
 dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram
 andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn
 nirAmayan kR^itavan| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjaka
 adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chitrakarmmANi
 dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire
 balakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM
 shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM
 paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM
 shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam;
 stanyapAyishishUnA ncha balakAnA ncha vaktrataH|
 svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM samprakAshyasi svayaM|
 etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApatahata? 17 tatastAn vihAya
 sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM
 yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH
 punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArtto babhUva| 19
 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM vilokya
 tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM
 pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na
 bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH
 shuShkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad dR^iShTvA
 shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH,

uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko. abhavat| 21 tato
 yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi
 yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi
 kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM
 shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyam
 yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad
 ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi
 ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM
 mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpaM
 pradhAnayAjakaH prAchInalokAshchAgatya
 paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmANi
 kriyante? kena vA tubhyametaItAni sAmarthyAni dattaItAni?
 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmAn
 vAchamekaM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM
 dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena
 karmmANyetaItAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi|
 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya
 manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya
 kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM
 taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametaM vakShyati| 26
 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH
 sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate| 27 tasmAt
 te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH|
 tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena
 karmmANyetaAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuShmAn na
 vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa
 ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya
 mama drAkShAkShetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH
 sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAma|

30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva
 kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi,
 kintu na gataH| **31** etayoH putrayo rmadhye
 piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM
 budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa|
 tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM
 vadAmi, chaNDALa gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata
 Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti| **32** yato yuShmAkaM
 samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM
 taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDALa gaNikAshcha
 taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM
 nAkhidyadhvaM| **33** aparamekaM dR^iShTantaM
 shR^iNuta, kashchid gR^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlata
 ropayitvA tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya
 tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA
 ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kR^iShakeShu tat
 kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| **34**
 tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite sa phalAni
 prAptuM kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn
 preShayAmAsa| **35** kintu kR^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn
 dhR^itvA ka nchana prahR^itavantaH, ka nchana
 pAShANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| **36**
 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn
 preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH|
37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante,
 ityuktva sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM
 preShayAmAsa| **38** kintu te kR^iShIvalAH sutaM
 vlkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire,
 ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM

svavashIkariShyAmaH| 39 pashchAt te taM dhR^itvA
drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA
sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tada tAn
kR^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan,
tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha
samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu
kR^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati| 42 tada
yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kR^itaM yasya
pASHANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH
koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH
karmmAsmadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet|
dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH
kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn
vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya
phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyIshyate| 44 yo jana
etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate,
kintvayaM pASHANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM
sa dhUlivat chUrNIkariShyati| 45 tadAnIM
prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM
dR^iShTANTakathAM shrutvA so. asmAnuddishya
kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH;
46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa
bhaviShyadvAdityaj nAyi|

22 anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena
tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya
nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan
sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,
3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4
tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktva

preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama
 bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn
 mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM
 vivAhamAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChIkR^itya kechit
 nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa
 chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itvA
 daurAtmyaM vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM
 sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutvA krudhyan sainyAni
 prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM
 dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe,
 vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA
 ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato
 manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya
 nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA
 bhadran abhadran vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH,
 tAvataeva saMgR^ihyanayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai
 rvivAhagR^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA
 sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn;
 tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM vikShya
 taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasaNaM vina
 kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13
 tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAn
 baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha
 bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata| 14
 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM
 phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe
 pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodIyamanujaiH
 sAkAM nijashiShyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he
 guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati,

kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate
 cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo.
 asmAkaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate?
 tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM
 vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto
 mAM parikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM
 mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM
 mudrAchaturthabhAga AnIte 20 sa tAn paprachCha, atra
 kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma chAste? te jagaduH,
 kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat
 tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta|
 22 iti vAkyAM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya
 chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt
 shmashAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te
 yIsherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro,
 kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati,
 tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH
 santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25
 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodarA
 Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt,
 aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san
 tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato
 dvitIyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe
 sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye
 teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryya
 bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato
 yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUYAM dharmmapustakam
 IshvarIyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30
 utthAnaprApta loka na vivahanti, na cha vAchA dIyante,

kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA
 bhavanti| 31 अपराम mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi
 yuShmAn pratIyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma
 Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM
 yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm
 Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi| 33 iti shrutvA
 sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34
 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya
 phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAmeke
 vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he
 guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShThA? 37
 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH
 sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAkAM prabhau
 parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahAj nA|
 tasyAH sadR^ishiI dvitIyAj naiShA, 39 tava samIpavAsini
 svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAj nayoh
 kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha
 bhArastiShThati| 41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra
 sthitiKale yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khrIshTamadhi
 yuShmAkaM kiDR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH?
 tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa
 uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM
 prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM
 vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te
 yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM
 dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM
 vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45
 tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM

dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi
vAkyAM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM
shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha
mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 ataste yuShmAn yadyat
mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva
ncha, kintu teShAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na
kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye
kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva
manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu
svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM
lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH
paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha
dirghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhojanabhavana
uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhanamAsanaM, 7
haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni
sarvvANi vA nChanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti
sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam
ekaH khrIShTaeva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvve mitho
bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA
sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva
pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyaketi sambhAShita mA bhavata, yato
yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM
yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa
yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa
nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM
karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina
upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM
samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena

na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata
kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd
dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha,
yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati| 14 hanta
kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM
svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala
ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya
svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|
(Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhathadarshakAH sarvve,
yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt
kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya
shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH
suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo
rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj
navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu
taduparisthitya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd
deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM
tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM
shreyaH? 20 atAH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe
kR^ite taduparisthitya sarvvasya shapathaH
kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe
kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH
kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite
IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviShTayoH
shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH
phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA
jIraKasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA
gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime
yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA amI cha na laMghanIyAH| 24 he

andhpathadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha,
 kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina
 upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM
 bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu
 tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha
 paripUrNamaste| 26 he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau
 pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM
 pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate|
 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha,
 yUyaM shuklikR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA
 shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaraM
 mR^italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha
 paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM
 samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu
 kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 hA hA
 kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha,
 sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30
 vadatha cha yadi vyaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM
 kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM
 shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31
 ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti
 svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM
 nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|
 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM
 kathaM narakadaNDAd rakShiShyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34
 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino
 buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu
 teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante,

krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane
kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante
cha; **35** tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya
berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj
navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadyashoNitapAtaM
yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM
shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA
yuShmAsu varttiShyante| **36** ahaM yuShmAnta
tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve
varttiShyante| **37** he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari
tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM
preritAMshcha pAShANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI
shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava
santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM;
kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| **38** pashyata
yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| **39**
ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya
nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna
vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

24 anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati,
tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM
darshayitumAgatAH| **2** tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM
kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi,
etannichayanasya pAShANaikamapyanyapAShANepari na
sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriShyante| **3** anantaraM
tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya
samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH
kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya
cha kiM lakShma? tadasman vadatu| (aiōn g165) **4** tadAnIM

yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na
bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gR^ihlanta
AgamiShyanti, khriShTo. ahameveti vAchaM vadanto
bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUya ncha saMgrAmasya
raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena
cha nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante,
kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho
desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne
sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha
bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM
loka duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu
samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama
nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshIyamanujAnAM
samIpe ghR^iNArha bhaviShyatha| 10 bahuShu vighnaM
prAptavatsu parasparam R^itIyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko.
aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo
mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn
bhramayiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha
bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yaH
kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva
paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshIyalokAn
pratimAkShi bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH
sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta
upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhaM
vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA
puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa
budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti,
te parvvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid
gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi

vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre
 tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetum parAvR^itya na yAyAt| 19
 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati
 rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkaM palAyanAM
 shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet,
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd
 etatAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na
 cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm
 upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na
 kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNAM bhavituM na
 shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa
 kAlo hsvikariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata,
 khrIShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM
 yadI kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyaM vadati,
 tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrIShTA
 bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti
 lakShmANi chitrakarmmANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai
 ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api
 bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM
 yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa
 prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rma
 gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya
 uktepi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho
 nirgatyA pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA
 mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra
 shavastiShThati, tatreva gR^idhrA milanti| 29
 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra
 sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na
 kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti,

gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIm
 AkAshamadhya manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate,
 tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM
 manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya
 pR^ithivyAH sarvvavaMshlyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM
 sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn
 praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM
 yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya
 melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTantaM
 shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante,
 pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH
 savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad etA
 ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd
 iti jAnIta| 34 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi,
 idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni
 sarvvANi ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi
 mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM
 vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM
 taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe
 vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM
 manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati| 38 phalato
 jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH
 potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA
 bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^itta
 Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat
 sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te
 yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi
 bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko
 dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA

piMShatyorbhaya ryoShitorekA dhAriShyate. aparA
 tyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa
 AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt
 jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena
 AgamiShyatIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat,
 tarhi jAgarivA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad
 jAnIta| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi
 ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati|
 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM
 dAsam adhyakShikR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho
 vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya
 yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIkShate, saeva
 dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM
 nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu
 prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitVA yo
 duShTo dAso 49 .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa
 Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA
 nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva
 tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNDayitVA yatra
 sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra
 kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

25 yA dasha kanyaH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM
 sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargiyarAjjasya
 sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye
 pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 yA
 durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItVA tailaM na
 jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila
 ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaram vare vilambite tAH sarvVA
 nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre

pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM
 bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya
 pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH
 sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM
 nirvvANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte
 yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnlbhavet,
 tasmAd vikretR^iNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM
 krINIta| 10 tAdA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato
 yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM veshma
 pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya
 Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati
 dvAraM mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM
 vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH
 santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin
 daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14
 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo
 dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM
 svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa
 ncha poTaliKAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTaliKe
 aparasmiMshcha poTaliKaikAM itthaM pratijanaM
 samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo
 dAsaH pa ncha poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM
 vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra| 17 yashcha dAso dve
 poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNIchakAra| 18
 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA
 bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA
 gopayA nchakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate
 teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM
 gaNaya nchakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTaliKAH

prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikR^itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he
 prabho, bhavatA mayi pa ncha poTaliKAh samarpitAH,
 pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNikR^itAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya
 prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvAM
 dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM
 bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya
 bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe
 sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve
 poTaliKe samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNikR^ite| 23
 tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya
 dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt
 tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhoH
 sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM
 poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho,
 tvAM kaThinanaraM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM,
 tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kirNaM, tatraiva
 saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava
 mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava
 yat tadeva gR^ihANa| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat
 re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra
 Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAmIti
 chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM
 tavochitamAsit, yenAhamAgatya vR^idvya sAkAM
 mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTaliKAM
 AdAya yasya dasa poTaliKAh santi tasminnarpayata| 29
 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha
 bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate,
 tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi
 punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM

dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa
 ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31
 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA
 nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane
 nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA
 saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo.
 avIn pR^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam
 itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn 33 dakShiNe
 ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM
 rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata
 mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR^ita A
 jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35
 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya
 peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36
 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM
 mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM
 vlkShituma AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH
 prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM
 vlkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vlkShya
 apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya
 svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vlkShya
 vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM pIDitaM
 kArAstha ncha vlkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40
 tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM
 satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye ka
 nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM
 pratyakuruta| 41 pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn
 vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya
 dUtebhyashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM

madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato
kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya
mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM
svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na
paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAstha ncha mAM
vikShituM nAgachChata| 44 tadA te prativadiShyanti, he
prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA
videshinaM vA nagnaM vA piDitaM vA kArAsthaM
vikShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati,
tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka
nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM
pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pashchAdamyantashAstiM kintu
dhArmmika anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios
g166)

26 yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, 2
yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha
upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena
hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate| 3 tataH
paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH
kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM
militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM
shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM
mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM
kalahena bhavituM shakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure
shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati
7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM
sugandhi tailamAnIya bhajanAyopavishatastasya
shirobhyaShechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH
kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM

vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo
 vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH,
 yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati
 sAdhu karmmAkarShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe
 daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM
 nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM
 siktva mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkarShIt| 13
 atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati
 yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra
 tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM
 prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAm
 IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyaH
 pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatva kathitavAn, 15 yadi
 yuShmAkaM kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM
 dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM
 sthirkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu
 samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM
 kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShya
 yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra
 vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH?
 bhavataH kechChA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn,
 madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitva
 vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha
 shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye| 19
 tadA shiShya yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma
 vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20
 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH
 sAkaM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhU njAna uktavAn
 yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM

parakareShu samarpayishyati| 22 tAdA te. atIva
 duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa
 kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano
 bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM
 parakareShu samarpayishyati| 24 manujasutamadhi
 yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati
 rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareShu
 samarpayishyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tAdA tasya
 kShemamabhaviShyat| 25 tAdA yihUdAnAmA yo
 janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati, sa uktavAn, he
 guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA
 satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teShAmashanakAle
 yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdya
 bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda,
 madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihItvA khAdata| 27
 pashchAt sa kaMsAM gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAnanUdya
 tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena
 pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNaya
 pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadetat| 29
 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat
 gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30
 pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgiya jaitunAkhyagiriM
 gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM
 rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo
 bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako
 yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho
 nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmashAnAt
 samutthAya yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAlIlaM
 gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet

sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na
bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM
tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNAYudhasya
ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnA NgIkariShyasi| 35
tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM
marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi;
tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM
yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM
prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA
yAvadahaM prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata|
37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH
kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. atIva vyathitashcha
babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIchcha mR^itiyAtaneva
matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA
sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM
gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthaya nchakre, he
matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMso. ayaM
matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu,
tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn
nidrato nirIkShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA
sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41
parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha;
AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM| 42 sa
dvitIyavAraM prArthaya nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte
yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti,
tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn
nidrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANi nidrayA
pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA
tR^itIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45

tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM
shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya
upAsthaT, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpyate|
46 uttiShThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu
masarpyiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| **47**
etatKathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANameko
yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH
prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA
tatsamIpamupatasthau| **48** asau parakareShvarpayitA
pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM
chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi
rdhAryyatAM| **49** tAdA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he
guro, praNamAmItyuktva taM chuchumbe| **50** tAdA
yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tAdA
tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| **51** tato yIshoH
sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM
bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya
karNaM chichCheda| **52** tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM
svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti,
taevAsinA vinashyanti| **53** aparaM pitA yathA
madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinItO.
adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA
prArthayitum na shakyate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate? **54**
tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya
yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? **55** tAdAnIM yIshu
rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIn AdAya
mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM
yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tAdA
mAM nAdharata; **56** kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM

vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve
 shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te
 manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA
 nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra
 kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu
 sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre
 tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM
 pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59
 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH
 sarvve yIshuM hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam
 alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeShu
 mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH| 61
 sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNAvAgatya jagadatuH,
 pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM
 bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi|
 62 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi
 na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? 63
 kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka
 uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaranAmnA shapayAmi,
 tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64
 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM
 yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM
 sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM
 gaganasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vkShadhve| 65
 tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha
 IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa
 kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd
 IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAbhiH kiM
 vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhArho. ayaM| 67 tato

lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya
kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShire, 68 he khrIShTa
tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|
69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImekA dAsI
tamupAgatyA babhAShe, tvaM gAlIlyayIshoH
sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana
NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM na
vedmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsI
taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi
nAsaratIyayIshunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa
shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM
na parichinomi| 73 kShaNAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya
pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeKa iti
tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so. abhishapya
kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi
kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM
trirapAhoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi tAM pitaraH
saMsmR^itya bahiritvA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|
27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA
yIshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2
taM badvva nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe
samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA
yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH
pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM
tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4
etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM
kR^itavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM
kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA
mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA

cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pashchAt
 pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA
 mudrAH shoNitamUlyam tasmAd bhANDAgAre
 na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA
 videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya
 kShetramakrINan| 8 ato. adyApi tatsthAnaM
 raktakShetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyelIyasantAnai
 ryasya mUlyam nirupitaM, tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM
 mUlyam 10 mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt
 tebhya Adiyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM
 krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdina
 proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIshau
 tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM
 paprachCha, tvam kiM yihUdIyanAM rAjA? tAdA
 yIshustamavadat, tvam satyamuktavan| 12 kintu
 pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na
 pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtena sa uditah, ime
 tvatpratikulataH kati kati sAkShyam dadati, tat tvam
 na shR^iNoShi? 14 tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi
 vachasa uttaram noditavan; tena so. adhipati
 rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle.
 adhipateretAdR^ishi rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana
 bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti| 16
 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17
 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha
 barabbA bandhi khrIshTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoH
 kam mochayishyami? yuShmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18
 tairIrShyaya sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavan| 19 aparaM
 vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIlAtasya patni bhR^ityaM

prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM
 prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkr^ite.
 adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamalabhe| 20
 anantaram pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM
 yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn
 prAvarttayan| 21 tato. adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH
 kamahaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te
 prochu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pIlAtaH paprachCha, tarhi
 yaM khrIShTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi?
 sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 23 tato.
 adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM?
 kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena
 vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt,
 kalahashchApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM
 samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat,
 etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho.
 ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvvAH
 prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho.
 asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu| 26 tataH
 sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa
 yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM
 samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate
 rgR^ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM
 saMjagR^ihuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA
 kr^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29
 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH,
 tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe
 jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM
 nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre

niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH| 31
 itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA
 punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM
 krushena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pashchAtte
 bahirbhUya kurINIyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya
 krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm
 arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te
 yIshave pittamishritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu
 sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM krushena
 saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya
 jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharIyaM me te
 manuShyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM
 guTikAM pAtayanti cha||yadetadvachanaM
 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, 36
 pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi
 niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA
 yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve
 yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau
 chairau tena sAKaM krushena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA
 nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he
 Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM
 rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha| 41
 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA
 tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu
 svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet,
 tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vyaM
 pratyShyAmaH| 43 sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot,
 yadIshvarastamin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet,
 yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau

sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM
ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat
sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46 tR^itIyayAme "eLi eLi
lAmA shivaktanI", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto
mAmatyAkShIH? yIshuruchchairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra
sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShure, ayam
eliamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM
gatvA spa njaM gR^ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena
pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM
rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| 50
yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato
mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvAdadho yAvat
ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe
bhUdharovyadIryyata cha| shmashAne mukte
bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53
shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM
puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54
yIshurakShaNaya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa
Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM
dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro
bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA
gAlllastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56
magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA yA mariyam
sibadiyaputraro rmAtA cha yoShita etA dUre
tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam
arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo
yIshoH shiShyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH
kAyaM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha|
59 yUShaphnAtkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreNACHChAdya 60

svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye
 tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANaM dadau|
61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau
 tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH| **62**
 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare.
 ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA
 pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, **63** he mahechCha sa
 pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM
 shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM;
64 tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM
 rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA
 yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa
 shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH
 sheShIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati| **65** tAdA pIlAta
 avAdit, yuShmAkAM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM
 gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| **66** tataste gatvA
 taddUrapAShANaM mudrA NkitaM kR^itvA rakShigaNaM
 niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH|

28 tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe
 saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI
 mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM
 draShTumAgata| **2** tAdA mahAn bhUkampo.
 abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya
 shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya
 taduparyyupavivesha| **3** tadvadanaM vidyudvat
 tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| **4** tadAnIM
 rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itavad babhUvaH| **5**
 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa,
 krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi| **6** so.

atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH
 shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA
 tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat,
 yuShmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM
 vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM
 yuShmAnavAdiShaM| 8 tataStA bhayAt mahAnanda ncha
 shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn
 vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu shiShyAn
 vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA
 jagAda, 9 yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tataStA Agatya
 tatpAdayoH pativA praNemuH| 10 yIshustA avAdIt, mA
 bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^in gAllaM yAtuM
 vadata, tatra te mAM drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti,
 tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM
 tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan j nApitavantaH| 12 te
 prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itvA mantrayanto
 bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu
 nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM
 hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| 14
 yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM
 bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA
 gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karmma chakruH,
 yihUdiyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadanti vidyate|
 16 ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA
 17 tatra taM saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit
 sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya
 vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro
 mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn
 shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha

nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn
yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20
pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH
sAkaM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

mArkaH

1 Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|
2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste,
pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham|
gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati| **3**
"parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH|
tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat
prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyachidravaH|| **4** saeva
yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn|
5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH
sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya
svAni svAni pApAnyA NgIkR^itya yarddanadyAM
tena majjitA babhUvuH| **6** asya yohanaH
paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM
charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyANi cha shUkakITA
vanyamadhUni chAsan| **7** sa prachArayan kathayA
nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM
mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto
gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChati|
8 ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra
AtmAni saMmajjayiShyati| **9** apara ncha tasminneva
kAle gAlilpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya
yohanA yarddanadyAM majjito. abhUt| **10** sa
jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat
svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha dR^iShTavAn| **11**
tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha
iyamAkAshIyA vANI babhUva| **12** tasmin kale
AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya| **13** atha sa

chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapashubhiH
 saha tiShThan shaitAnA parIkShitaH; pashchAt
 svargIyadUtAstaM siShevire| 14 anantaraM yohani
 bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAlIlpradeshAmAgatya
 IshvararAgyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa,
 15 kAlaH sampUrNa IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM;
 atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM
 susaMvAde cha vishvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa
 gAlIllyasamudrasya tire gachChan shimon tasya bhrAtA
 andriyanAmA cha imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau
 sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakShipantau dR^iShTvA
 tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM,
 yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 18
 tatastau tatKShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt
 jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM
 gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha imau
 naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dR^iShTvA
 tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH
 sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH| 21 tataH
 paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya
 sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya
 samupadidesha| 22 tasyopadeshAlloka AshcharyyaM
 menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan
 prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| 23 apara ncha tasmin
 bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha
 AsIt| sa chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24
 bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA
 sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? tvam kiasmAn
 nAshayituM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka

ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitVA jagAda
tUShNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| 26 tataH so.
apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuChaiShchItkR^itya
nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM
kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR^isho. ayaM
navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj
nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti| 28
tadA tasya yasho gAlIashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn
vyApnot| 29 apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihAd bahi
rbhUtVA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya
cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| 30 tadA pitarasya
shvashrUrjvarapIDitA shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti
vij nApayA nchakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA
hastaM dhR^itVA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro.
atyAkShIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve| 32 athAstaM
gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn
rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuH| 33 sarvve
nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha| 34 tataH sa
nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNashchakAra
tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn
kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niShiShedha cha yatohetoste
tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atipratyUShe vastutastu
rAtrishShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM
gatVA tatra prArthayA nchakre| 36 anantaraM shimon
tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| 37
taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM
mR^igayante| 38 tadA so. akathayat AgachChata vayaM
samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yato. ahaM tatra
kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa

teShAM gAlIpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu
kathAH prachArayA nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha|
40 anantaramekaH kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe
jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn
ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| **41** tataH
kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA
kathayAmAsa **42** mamechChA vidyate tvAM pariShkR^ito
bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI
rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| **43** tAdA sa taM
visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda **44** sAvadhAno bhava
kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM
darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya
mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| **45** kintu
sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM
prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshAM
nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH
kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya
samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH
kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti
kiMvadantya atkShaNAM tatsamIpaM bahavo loka
Agatya samupatasthuH, **2** tasmAd gR^ihamadhye
sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya
chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, atkAle sa tAn prati kathAM
prachArayA nchakre| **3** tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi
rmanavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam
AninyuH| **4** kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH
sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa
Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM

kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam
 avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM
 dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa
 tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto.
 adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA
 nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdR^ishImIshvaranindAM
 kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IshvaraM vinA pApAni
 mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te
 vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNAM manasa tad budvva
 tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni
 vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH
 samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa
 tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApAni
 mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad
 yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine
 kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiShTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA
 svagR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12
 tataH sa tatKShaNAM utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA
 sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA
 etAdR^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma,
 imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13
 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM
 yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn
 samupadidesha| 14 atha gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha
 upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya
 kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa
 utthAya tatpashchAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIshau tasya
 gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH
 pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahopavivishuH,

yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa
 karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad
 dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya
 shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha
 sahAyaM kuto bhUMkte pivati cha? 17 tadvAkyAM
 shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM
 chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM
 dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano
 vyAvarttayituM pApina eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH
 phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam
 Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha
 shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti
 kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat
 kAlAM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati
 tAvatkAlAM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlAM
 varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlAM ta upavastuM na
 shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAshAd varo
 neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te
 janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre
 nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa
 saha sevane kR^ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidyate
 tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH
 purAtanakutUShu nUtanaM drAkShArasaM na
 sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH
 kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati
 kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso
 nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu
 ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA
 tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM

pravR^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH
pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM
tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo. akathayat
dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH
santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna
paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM
kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye
darshanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na
bhakShyAstAneva bubhujе sa Ngilokebhyo. api
dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro
manuShyArthameva nirUpito. asti kintu manuShyo
vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro
vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM
praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt|
2 sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra
bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3
tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda
madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn
paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi
prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM
karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa
teShAmantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH
krodhAt chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM
gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste
vistR^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha
phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH
saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM
parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM

gataH; 8 tato gAlilyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-
 yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhashchasya
 pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH
 samIpavAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM
 vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA
 lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa
 nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn|
 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAmArogyakaraNAd
 vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraShTuM parasparaM
 balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM
 dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH
 prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa
 tAn dR^iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyituM
 niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya
 yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste
 tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena
 saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM
 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNaya
 prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha
 niyuktavAn| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon
 sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha
 AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma
 cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH
 shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa
 IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara
 ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish
 arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20
 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi
 punarmahAn janagamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte

bhoktumapyavakAshaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya
 suhR^illokA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd
 iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhR^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22
 apara ncha yirUshAlama AgatA ye ye. adhyApakAste
 jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena
 bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu
 rDR^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM
 shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM
 yadi svavirodhena pr^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro
 yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi
 svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi
 sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27
 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kopi
 tasya gr^ihaM pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na
 shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gr^ihasya dravyANi
 luNThayituM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM
 satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni
 pApAnIshvaraninda ncha kurvvanti teShAM
 tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShamA bhavituM
 shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM
 nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShamA kadApi na
 bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati|
 (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti
 teShAmetatkathAhetoh sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha
 tasya mAta bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato
 lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau
 samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAShire pashya bahistava

mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn
 pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH
 paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAn shiShyAn prati avalokanaM
 kR^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAtA
 bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM
 kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA cha|
4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM
 prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa
 sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH;
 sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa
 dR^iShTANTakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn
 upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko
 bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle
 kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata
 AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bIjAni
 svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni
 mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite
 sUryye dagdhAni tathA mULAno nAdhogatatvAt
 shuShkANI cha| 7 kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye
 patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvya tAni
 jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti
 bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvya
 phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMshadguNANI
 kiyanti ShaShTiguNANI kiyanti shataguNANI phalAni
 phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM
 karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM
 nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM
 taddR^iShTANTavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tadA sa
 tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam

boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye
 vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti,
 shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante,
 chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM
 pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati
 dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa
 kathitavAn yUYaM kimetad dR^iShTAntavAkyAM na
 budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR^iShTAntAna
 bhotsyadhve? 14 bIjavaptA vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati;
 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyAM shR^iNvanti, kintu
 shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM
 manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taeva
 uptabIjamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyAM
 shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti, kintu hR^idi
 sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti
 tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe
 upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti
 taeva uptabIjapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH
 kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsAriki chintA
 dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya
 tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiōn g165)
 19 taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye
 janA vAkyAM shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya
 vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni
 kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva
 uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi
 kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya
 droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM
 dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate

tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na
 bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23
 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi
 kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM shR^iNutha tatra
 sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena
 parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi
 parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM
 dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi
 dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki
 nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa
 kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bIjAnyuptvA 27
 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu
 tadvIjaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha;
 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM
 kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni
 bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu
 shasyachChedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNAM
 shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30
 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM?
 kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat
 sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle
 sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabIjAt
 kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA
 sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH
 shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa
 Ashrayante| 33 itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so.
 anekadR^iShTantaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTantaM
 vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn
 nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTantArthaM

bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo.
 akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te
 lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukayA
 pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH
 paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA
 tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha| 38 tadA sa
 naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita
 AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho,
 asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti?
 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudra
 nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau
 nivR^itte. abdhirnistara NgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAcha
 yUyaM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo
 vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvabhItAH parasparaM
 vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhushchAsya
 nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha
 upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd
 apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM
 sAkShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM
 shR^i Nkhalena badvva sthApayitUM nAshaknot| 4
 janairvAraM nigaDaiH shR^i Nkhalaishcha sa baddhopi
 shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochtavAn nigaDAni cha
 bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM
 vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sada
 parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdaM
 kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa
 yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma
 uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra

yIsho bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM
tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato
yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd
bahirnirgachCha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte
nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke. asmastato.
asmannAma bAhinI| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti
te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaShA
bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA
vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum
asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUta
bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvishan tataH sarvve
varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH
kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn
jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure
grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tadA loka
ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15
yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd
bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM
samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato
dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya
varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH|
17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIshuM
vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa
bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate;
19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvAM
nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gR^iha ncha gachCha
prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmANi
kR^itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya
yIshunA kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma

dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH
 sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau
 nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati
 sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22
 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kashchid bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa
 Agatya taM dR^iShTvaiVa charaNayoH patitVA bahu
 nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mR^itaprAyAbhUd
 ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam
 arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviShyati| 24 tadA yIshustena saha
 chalitAH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitVA
 tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShANi
 pradararogeNa 26 shIrNA chikitsakAnAM
 nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha
 sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA cha punarapi
 pIDitAsIchcha 27 yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya
 manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra
 spraShTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviShyAmi| 28
 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya
 vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatkShaNAM tasyA
 raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta
 ityapi dehe. anubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt shakti rniRGata
 yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM
 vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM?
 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH
 saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM
 spR^iShTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat
 karmma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdisho
 dR^iShTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA cha satI
 svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe

patitvA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa|
34 tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava
pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja
svarogAnmukTA cha tiShTha| **35** itivAkyavadanakAle
bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM
babhAShire tava kanya mR^itA tasmAd guruM punaH
kutaH klishnAsi? **36** kintu yIshustad vAkyAM shrutvaiva
bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM
vishvAsihi| **37** atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha
etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanya|
38 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam
Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato
lokAn dadarsha| **39** tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya
proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha
kurutha? kanya na mR^itA nidrAti| **40** tasmAtte
tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShKR^itya
kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gR^ihItvA yatra
kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| **41** atha sa tasyAH
kanyAyA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babhAShe TALithA kUmI,
arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi| **42**
tunaiva tatKShaNAM sA dvAdashavarShavayaska kanya
potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM
gatAH| **43** tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti
kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti
dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya
svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd
gatAH| **2** atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe
upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM

shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishi
 AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm
 itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM j
 nAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no?
 kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no?
 asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te
 tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tAdA yIshustebhyo.
 akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha
 vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR^ito na bhavati| 5
 apara ncha teShAmpratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM
 rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM
 teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM
 karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn
 bhramitvA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya
 amedhyabhUtAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM
 dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam
 ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH
 kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA
 grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeshUpAnahau dattvA dve
 uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena
 yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM
 pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha
 tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi
 yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM
 kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt
 prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM
 svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn
 yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH
 sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA

bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM
 manaHparAvarttanIH kathA prachAritavantaH| 13
 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena
 marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 itthaM
 tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA
 tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd
 utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH
 prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan ayam eliyaH,
 kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod
 ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa
 eva yohanayam sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvvam
 svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM
 herodaM yohanavAdit svabhAtR^ivadhu rna
 vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya
 yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19
 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum
 aichChat kintu na shaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM
 dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanya
 rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni
 karmmANi kR^itavAn hR^iShTamanAstadupadeshaM
 shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine
 pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyashcha
 gAllpradeshIyashreShThalokebhyaH rAtrau
 bhojyamekaM kR^itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine
 herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teShAM samakShaM
 saMnR^itya herodastena sahopaviShTAnA ncha
 toShamajIjanat tatA nR^ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad
 yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM

kR^itvAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase
 tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA
 svamAtaraM paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tAdA
 sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM
 bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin
 yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad
 yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduHkhitaH, tathApi
 svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana
 NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNAM rAjA ghAtakaM
 preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa
 kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya
 tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya cha svamAtre dadau| 29
 ananatarAM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya
 tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayan| 30 atha
 preShita yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH
 shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai
 kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM
 gatvA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM
 samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshaM prAptAH| 32
 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato
 lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke
 taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena
 taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tAdA yIshu
 rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu
 karuNAM kR^itavAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivAsan
 tAdA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha
 divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM
 vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi
 khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM

bhojyadravyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 37
 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojayata;
 tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasaMkhyakai
 rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH?
 38 tadA sa tAn pR^iShThavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau
 kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA
 tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi| 39
 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum
 AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa
 nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi
 samupavivishuH| 41 atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn
 matsyadvaya ncha dhR^itvA svargaM pashyan
 IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA
 lokebhyaH pariveShayitUM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA
 matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH
 sarvve bhuktvAtR^ipyAn| 43 anantaraM shiShyA
 avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAN dvadasha
 DallakAn jagR^ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha
 sahasrANi puruShA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva
 nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM
 yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa
 sarvvAn visR^ijya prArthayitUM parvvataM gataH| 47
 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya
 upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha
 sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvam vAhayitvA
 parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme
 sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya
 teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH
 sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR^iShTvA bhUtamanumAya

ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR^iShTvA vyAkulitAH|
 ataeva yIshustatkShaNAM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn,
 susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 51 atha
 naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto
 nivR^ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM
 menire| 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam
 AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te
 pAraM gatVA gineSharatpradeshamehya taTa upasthitAH|
 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM
 parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo
 narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra
 kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum
 Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra
 pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH
 kR^itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitVA
 tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum teShAmarthe
 tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH
 paspR^ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino.
 adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te
 tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda
 aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA tANadUShayan|
 3 yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdIyAshcha prAchAM
 paramparAgatavAkyaM sammanya pratalena hastAn
 aprakShAlya na bhU njate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM
 vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM
 pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam
 ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi| 5 te
 phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava

shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa
 nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamte? 6 tataH
 sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA
 svakIyairadharairete sammanyante sadaiva mAM| kintu
 matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7
 shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva
 te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto
 manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu
 IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR^ishyonekAH
 kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyaM
 svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM
 spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato
 mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM
 yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa
 nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madIyena yena
 dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd
 IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kopi pitaram
 mAtaram vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu
 rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM
 svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IshvarAj
 nAM mudha vidhadvve, IdR^ishAnyanyAnyanekAni
 karmmANi kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe
 yUyaM sarvve madvAkyAM shR^iNuta budhyadhva ncha|
 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM
 karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti,
 varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam
 amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa
 shR^iNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyaM

praviShTastadA shiShyAstadR^iShTAntavAkyArthaM
 paprachChuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi
 kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM
 pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti
 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna
 pravishati kintu kukShimadhyaM pravishati
 sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe
 niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti
 tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd
 arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kuchintA
 parastriveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM
 lobho duShTata prava nchanA kAmukata
 kudR^iShTirIshvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni
 nirgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya
 naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya
 tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra
 kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM
 mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25
 yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH
 kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya
 tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA 26
 svakanyAto bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM
 kR^itavatI| 27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM
 balakAstR^ipyantu yato balakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihItvA
 kukkurebhyo nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tadA sA strI
 tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma
 nchAdhaHstHAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni
 khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayad
 etatkathAhetoh sakushala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA

bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gR^ihaM gatvA kanyAM
 bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha| 31 punashcha
 sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya
 prAntarabhAgena gAlIjaladheH samIpaM gatavAn| 32
 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM
 tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH
 kR^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya
 tasya karNayo Nguli rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha
 tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34 anantaraM svargaM
 nirIkShya dirghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH
 arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkShaNAM tasya
 karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt
 sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn
 vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi
 mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena
 prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkR^itya parasparaM
 kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM
 mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM
 karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM
 bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2
 lokanivahe mama kR^ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA
 sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3
 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgataH, abhukteshu
 teshu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteshu te pathi
 klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn
 tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena
 shakyaTe? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati
 pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn

bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn
 dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA
 pariveShayitUM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH
 pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teShAM samIpe ye
 kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn
 saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn| 8 tato lokA
 bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH
 saptaDallakA gR^ihItAshcha| 9 ete bhoktAraH
 prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn
 visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyaH saha nAvamAruhya
 dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina
 Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham
 AkAshiyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tadA so.
 antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH
 kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na
 darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya
 pAramagAt| 14 etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu
 nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM
 yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha
 kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| 16
 tataste. anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire,
 asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati|
 17 tad budvva yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkaM
 sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUYaM
 kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhu ncha na
 shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi
 kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha?
 satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha? 19

yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM
puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM
yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAN kati DallakAn
gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn| 20
apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM
madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam
atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te
kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn
tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22
anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA
andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM
taM prArthaya nchakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau
gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tannetre
niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM
paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmiIya
jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe| 25
tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya
netre unmiIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva
spaShTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM
tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha
kimapyanuktva nijagR^ihaM yAhItYAdishya yIshustaM
nijagR^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH sahito
yIshuH kaisariyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan
tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te
pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi
kepi eliyam vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAm
eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu
koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH
pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn

gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaichidapi
 mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNAvashyaM
 bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH
 pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san
 ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH
 shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM
 spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya
 hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa
 mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirikShya
 pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin
 IshvarIyakAryyaAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM
 rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya
 jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati
 sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihItvA
 matpashchAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM
 rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH
 kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM
 hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH
 sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi
 tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM
 dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNAM pApinA
 ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA
 ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA
 dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNagamiShyati
 tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM
 kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na
 dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra
 daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 2

atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM
 yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM
 gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM
 dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham
 ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na
 tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 अपरा नचा
 eliyo mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha
 kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt
 he guro. asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM
 tvatkr^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAm eliyakR^ite chaikAM,
 etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat
 svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhaya nchakruH| 7
 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH
 putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI
 tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdisho
 dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na
 dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa
 tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH
 shmashAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya
 vArtta yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA
 shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te
 tadvAkyam sveShu gopAya nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM
 paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyam
 kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH
 prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiShyati;
 naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM
 prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi,
 eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka:
 svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM
 chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn
 adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; **15** kintu
 sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTvaiVa chamatkR^itya
 tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| **16** tadA
 yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM
 vivadadhve? **17** tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt
 he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR^ita
 ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM| **18** yadAsau
 bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa
 pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShINo bhavati cha;
 tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn
 niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| **19** tadA sa tamavAdIt, re
 avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati
 kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va
 AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| **20**
 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR^iShTvaiVa
 bhUto bAlakaM dhr^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA
 pheNAyamAno luloTha| **21** tadA sa tatpitaraM
 paprachCha, asyedR^ishi dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH
 sovAdit bAlyakAlat| **22** bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM
 bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi
 bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM
 kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu| **23** tadA yIshustamavadat yadi
 pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM
 sAdhyam| **24** tatastatkShaNAM tadbAlakasya piTA
 prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho
 pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| **25** atha yIshu
 rlokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA

tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka
 bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi
 mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa
 bhUtashchItshabdaM kR^itvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma,
 tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM
 mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM
 dhR^itvA yIshunotthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIshau
 gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH,
 vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? 29 sa
 uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena
 karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM|
 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIImadhyena yayau,
 kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichChat| 31 अपरा नचा सा
 shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu
 samarpayishyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate
 tR^itIyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te
 nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH
 kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha nchetya
 tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM
 vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu
 ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te. anyonyaM
 vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn
 AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo
 bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM
 sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM
 gR^ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe
 kR^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi
 bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH
 kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM

karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha
 yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam
 ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM
 dR^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM
 nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat,
 yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa
 sahasA mAM nindituM na shaknoti| 40 tathA yaH
 kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa
 yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmAn
 khrIShTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena
 pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati| 42
 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM
 kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi
 tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya
 tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 atah
 svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; 44 yasmAt
 yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin
 anirvvANalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt
 karahInasya svargapravesastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067)
 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46
 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti,
 tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava
 nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapravesastava kShemaM|
 (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi
 tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha
 na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake
 dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye
 pravesastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo

bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa
lavaNAktaH kAriShyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi
lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM
kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM
prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya
yaddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn,
tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa
nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tAdA
phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parikShituM
paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na veti? 3
tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati
kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM
svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tAdA
yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM
kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu
sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa
cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara
ncha tyaktva svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati,
8 tau dvAv eka Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt
tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv eka Ngau| 9 ataH
kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna
vijejayet| 10 atha yIshu rgr^ihaM praviShTastada
shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH|
11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM
tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH
prAtikUlyena vyabhichAri bhavati| 12 kAchinnAri yadi
svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi
vyabhichAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn

spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava
 AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14
 yIshustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam
 AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA
 IshvararAgyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtVA
 rAjyamIshvarasya na gR^ihliYAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM
 praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananataM sa shishUna
 Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM
 babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko
 dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitVA
 pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH
 prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tAdA
 yIshuruvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM
 kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigachCha;
 naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM
 mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva;
 nidesha ete tvayA j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he
 guro bAlyakALAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi| 21 tAdA
 yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva
 Aste; tvaM gatVA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo
 vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH
 param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti bhava|
 22 kintu tasya bhusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa
 imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha
 san jagAma| 23 atha yIshushchaturdisho
 nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm
 IshvararAgyapraveshaH kiDR^ig duShkaraH| 24 tasya
 kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa

punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm
 IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25
 IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshaT sUchirandhreNa
 mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tAdA
 shiShyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi
 kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato
 yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM
 kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM
 sAdhyam| 28 tAdA pitara uvAcha, pashya vyaM
 sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato
 yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo
 janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM
 mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30
 gR^ihabhrAtR^ibhaginipitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha
 shataguNAn pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti
 tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31
 kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIyA
 aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha
 yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva,
 tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtvA
 bibhyuH| tAdA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gR^ihItvA
 svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM
 prArebhe; 33 pashyata vyaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH,
 tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm
 upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayishiShyate; te cha
 vadhadaNDAj nAM dApayitvA paradeshIyAnAM kareShu
 taM samarpayishiShyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kashaya
 prahr^itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipyA taM

haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itiYadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH
 sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya
 prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate
 tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH|
 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM
 mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tAdA tau
 prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve
 chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya|
 38 kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM
 prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena
 yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin
 majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM
 yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate|
 39 tAdA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi
 tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena
 chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe| 40 kintu
 yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyam
 kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve
 vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41
 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA
 yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| 42 kintu yIshustAn
 samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjatvam ye
 kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvam kurvvanti,
 tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvam
 kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuShmAkaM
 madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye
 yaH prAdhAnyam vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM
 sevako bhaviShyati, 44 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn
 bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati|

45 yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH
sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya
mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te
yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha
yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA
andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47
sa nAsaratiyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya
prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna
mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunibhaveti taM
tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda,
he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tada
yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato
lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro
bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tada sa
uttarIyavastraM nikShipya protthAya yIshoH
samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM
prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmI? tada
sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIyA dR^iShTirbhavet| 52
tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM
svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatkShaNAM sa dR^iShTiM
prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

11 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo
rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM
jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau
shiShyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM
sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya
yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM
drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM
karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi

pR^ichChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite
 sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA
 dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM
 garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi
 tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR^ichChat,
 garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tadA yIshorAj
 nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNAM
 tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM
 garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi
 pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH| 8
 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha
 tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 apara ncha
 pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA
 uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH
 parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10
 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo
 yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM,
 sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11
 itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya
 chaturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dR^iShTavAn; atha
 sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito
 baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd
 Agamanasamaye kShudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre
 sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit
 phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau,
 tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati|
 tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparam
 na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi
 mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhU njIta; imAM kathAM

tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM
 teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM
 gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni
 pArAvatavikretR^iNAm AsanAni cha nyubjayA nchakAra
 sarvvAn kretR^in vikretR^iMshcha bahishchakAra| 16
 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM
 sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda,
 mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR^iham iti
 nAmnA prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM
 nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM
 kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakah
 pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM
 shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu
 tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd
 bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd
 bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa
 gachChantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM
 shuShkaM dadR^ishuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam
 smaran yIshuM babhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya
 uDumbaraviTapI bhavata shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva|
 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit, yUyamIshvare vishvasita| 23
 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM
 vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM
 vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasa kimapi na
 sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa
 tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn
 vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve
 tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH
 prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM

samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhI
tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite
yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi
kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi
vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na
kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryrUshAlamaM
pravivishuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato
gachChati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA
nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH,
28 tvaM kenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karoShi?
tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato
yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM
pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi
kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad
yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam
IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31
te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd
babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita?
kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched
vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve
yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33
ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na
shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena
karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna
kathayiShyAmi|

12 anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH
kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM
vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA
tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA

tasya gaDamapi nirmmittavAn tatastatkShetraM
 kR^iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshAM jagAma| 2
 tadanantaraM phalakAle kR^iShIvalebhyo
 drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe
 bhR^ityam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM
 dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa
 punaranyamekaM bhR^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te
 kR^iShIvalAH pAShANAgHAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA
 sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM
 dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeshAM
 kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH|
 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM
 sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau
 nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu
 kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSha uttarAdhikArI,
 AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite.
 adhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM
 dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9
 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya
 tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatKShetram anyeShu
 kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayishyati| 10 apara ncha,
 "sthatapayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakAM|
 prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat
 karma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet||"
 imAM shAstrIyaM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApATHiShTa? 12
 tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM
 kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyatAH,
 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya
 vavrajuh| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM

katipayAn phirUshino herodIyAMshcha lokAn
 tadantikaM preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he
 guro bhavAn tathyabhAShI kasyApyanurodhaM na
 manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata
 IshvarIyaM mArgaM darshayati vayametata prajAnImaH,
 kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15
 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM
 parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM
 darshayata| 16 tAdA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa
 tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rVA kasya?
 te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tAdA yIshuravadat tarhi
 kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya
 dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire|
 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te
 sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; 19
 he guro kashchijano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM
 satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM
 gR^ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati,
 vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20
 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM
 jyeShThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21
 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi
 niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itIyopi bhrAtA
 tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM
 striyaM gR^ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo. amriyanta,
 sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha
 mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yAdA ta utthAsyanti tAdA
 teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva
 tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram

Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?
25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti
vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM
sadR^ishA bhavanti| **26** punashcha "aham ibrAhIma
Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM
kathAM stambamadhya tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt
mR^itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake
kiM yuShmAbhi nApAThi? **27** Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH
kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto
ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha| **28** etarhi
ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichARA m shushrAva;
yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvVA
taM pR^iShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA?
tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, **29** "he isrAyellokA
avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva,
30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH
sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau
parameshvare priyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA| **31**
tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA
yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishi; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj
nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| **32**
tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM
bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd
IshvarAd anyo dvitIya Ishvaro nAsti; **33** aparaM
sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH
sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA
svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo
homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| **34** tato
yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA taM

bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH
 paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM
 karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM
 madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM
 chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto
 dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd
 pavitrasyaAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA|
 "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava
 shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat
 kAlaM madIye tvam dakShapArshv upAvisha|" 37 yadi
 dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya
 santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM
 shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya
 kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau
 cha 39 lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe
 pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA
 NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA ChalAd
 dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH
 sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti|
 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudra yathA
 nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya
 yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya
 madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd eka
 daridra vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM
 mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn
 AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi
 ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma
 tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam
 niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit

nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM ki
nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakShipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya
shiShyANamekastaM vyAhR^itavAn he guro pashyatu
kiDR^ishAH pASHANAHA kiDR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tada
yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad bR^ihannichayanaM
pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitIyapAShANopari na
sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha
yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa
samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan
Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA
ghaTanAH kada bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvasAM
siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM
kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi
yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM
sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrIShTohamiti kathayitvA
mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM
janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM
raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata,
ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na
yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho
rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati,
tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM
mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete
duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe
sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato loka rAjasabhAyAM
yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR^ihe
prahariShyanti; yUyam madarthe deshAdhipAn
bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe

upasthApayiShyadhve| 10 sheShIbhavanAt pUrvvaM
 sarvvAn deshIyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate|
 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR^itvA samarpayiShyanti
 tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya
 vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA
 chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkaM manaHsu yadyad
 vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato
 yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|
 12 tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM
 parahasteShu samarpayiShyate, tathA patyAni
 mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti| 13 mama
 nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsita
 bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM
 dhairyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14
 dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM sarvvanAshi
 jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM
 drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye
 yihUdiyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati
 palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo nara gR^ihopari tiShThati sa
 gR^ihamadhyam nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu
 grahItuM madhyegR^ihaM na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha
 yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM
 parAvR^itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM
 stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 18
 yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 19 yatastadA yAdR^ishi
 durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishi durghaTanA
 IshvarasR^iShTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi
 na jAtA na janiShyate cha| 20 apara ncha parameshvaro

yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti
 tarhi kasyApi prANabhR^ito rakShA bhavituM na
 shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM
 svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati|
21 anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA
 tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid
 yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vyAharati, tarhi
 tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| **22** yatoneke
 mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha
 samupasthAya bahUni chihnAnyadbhutAni karmmANi
 cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati
 tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM
 janayiShyanti| **23** pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM
 sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuShmabhyamadAm,
 yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| **24** apara ncha tasya
 kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH
 sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM
 na dAsyati| **25** nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti,
 vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| **26**
 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaiShvaryeNa cha
 meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavaH
 samIkShiShyante| **27** anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya
 nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyaH
 svamanonItalokAn saMgrahIShyati| **28** uDumbarataro
 rdR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya
 taro rnavInAH shAkha jAyante pallavAdini cha
 rnigachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavati
 yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha| **29** tadvad etA ghaTanA
 dR^iShTvA sa kAlo dvAryupasthita iti jAnIta| **30**

yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM
 gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante| 31
 dyAvApR^ithivyo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadIyA vANI na
 vichaliShyati| 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA
 putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA
 na j nApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviShyati,
 etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata,
 satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat
 kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM
 prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya
 bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati;
 aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan
 naraputraH| 35 gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishiThe vA
 tR^itIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad
 yUyaM na jAnItha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn
 nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| 37
 yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi,
 jAgaritAstiShThateti|

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya
 dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha
 kenApi Chalena yIshuM dharttAM hantu
 ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM
 kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi|
 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure shimonakuShThino
 gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid
 yoShit pANDarapAShANasya sampuTakena
 mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA
 tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakre| 4
 tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH

kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata
 tarhi mudrApAdashatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya
 prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata,
 kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShita sAkAM
 vAchAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai
 kR^ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM
 kR^itavatI| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH
 saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha
 tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM
 yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi| 8 asyA
 yathAsAdhyaM tathaiivAkarodiyAM, shmashAnayApanAt
 pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat|
 9 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi,
 jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susAMvAdoyaM
 prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH
 smaraNArthaM tatK^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate|
 10 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANameka
 IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu
 samarpayitUM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11
 te tasya vAKyaM samAkarNya santuShTAH santastasmai
 mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM
 kareShu samarpaNAYopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12
 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani
 nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNASamaye shiShyAstaM
 paprachChaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya
 bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn? 13
 tadAnIM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe
 yuvayoH puramadhyaM gatayoH sato ryo janaH
 sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati

tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM
 pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra
 sashiShyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi,
 sA bhojanashALA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkR^itAM
 susajjitAM bR^ihatIcha ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati
 tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM|
 16 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya
 sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya
 bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM
 yIshuH sAyAmkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM
 jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa
 tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi,
 atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUMkte mAM
 parakereShu samarpayiShyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH
 santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa
 kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20
 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano
 mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiShyati sa
 eval| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste
 tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano
 mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve
 sati bhadramabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha teShAM
 bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAn
 anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad
 gR^ihItvA bhU nJIdhvam etanmama vigrAharUpaM|
 23 anantaraM sa kaMsAM gR^ihItveshvarasya guNAn
 kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24
 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM
 mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat| 25

yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye
 yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM
 drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM
 te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM
 yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi
 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato
 likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM
 prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM
 pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte
 yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAlIlaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tAdA
 pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho
 bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato
 yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi,
 kShANAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt
 pUrvvaM tvAM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu
 sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama
 prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye;
 sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShire| 32 अपरा नचा
 तेShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn
 jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM
 samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana
 ncha gR^ihItva vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha
 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANo me.
 atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata|
 35 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatva bhUmAvadhomukhaH
 patitva prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM shakyaM
 tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUribhavatu| 36
 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA
 sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrikuru,

kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37
 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM
 provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm
 api jAgarituM na shaknoShi? 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na
 patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM;
 mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM|
 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayA
 nchakre| 40 parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn
 dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni,
 tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM
 na shekuH| 41 tataHparaM tR^itIyavAraM Agatya
 tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha?
 yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata
 mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpyate| 42
 uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu
 samarpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM
 kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUdA
 nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM
 prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo
 bahulokAn gr^ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44
 apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti
 sa NketaM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa
 evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45
 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he
 guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te
 tadupari pANinarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya
 pArshvasthanAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahr^itya tasya karNaM
 chichCheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn

laguDAMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM
 samAyAtAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadishan
 pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM,
 tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena
 shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve
 shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko
 yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya
 pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^ito 52 vastraM vihAya
 nagnaH palAyA nchakre| 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne
 pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha
 mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne
 mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIshuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre
 tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravishya ki
 NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM
 pradhAnayAjaka mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM
 tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^igayA nchakrire, kintu na
 prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye
 dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta| 57
 sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena
 mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM
 karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadhye
 punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi,
 iti vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti| 59
 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH|
 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM
 vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH
 tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu
 sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunlbhUya tasyau;
 tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR^iShTAvAn tvaM

sachchidAnandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastratA? 62
tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha
sarvvashaktimato dakShINapArshve samupavishantaM
megha mAruhya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM
sandrakShyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM
vamanaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkaM
sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyam
yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve
jagadurayam nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kashchit
kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nichikShepa tathA
tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn
gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH
66 tataH param pitare. aTTAlIkAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati
mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM
gR^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirikShya babhAShe tvamapi
nAsaratIyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu
sopahnutyA jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat
kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare
chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA
dAsI pitaram dR^iShTvA samIpathAn janAn jagAda
ayam teShAmeke janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram
apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaram
prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeke janaH yatastvaM
gAlIlyo nara iti tavochchAranaM prakAshayati| 71 tadA
sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUyam kathAM
kathayatha taM naram na jAne. ahaM| 72 tadAnIM
dvitIyavAram kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt
pUrvvam tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti

yadvAkyAM yIshunA samuditaM tat tAdA saMsmR^itya
pitaro roditum Arabhata|

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha
upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR^itvA
yIshuM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH
savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| **2** tAdA pIlAtastaM
pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdiyAlOkAnAM rAjA?
tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| **3** aparaM
pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu
doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na
pratyuvAcha| **4** tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH
paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite
tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM
dadati| **5** kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau
tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| **6** apara ncha
kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai
ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| **7** ye cha
pUrvvamupaplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi
kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka
eko baddha AsIt| **8** ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM ritikathAM
kathayitvA loka uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakShaM
nivedayAmAsuH| **9** tAdA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM
yihUdiyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH
kimiShyate? **10** yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta
eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| **11** kintu
yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthayituM
pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| **12** atha
pIlAtaH punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdiyAnAM
rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH

kimiShyate? 13 tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM
 krushe vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn
 kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kR^itavAn? kintu te
 punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| 15
 tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan
 barabbAM mochayitVA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya
 krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16
 anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate
 rgR^ihaM yIshuM nItVA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17
 pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya
 kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitVA shirasi samAropya 18
 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktVA
 taM namaskarttAmArebhire| 19 tasyottama Nge
 vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha
 nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM
 praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram
 uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe
 veddhuM bahirninyushcha| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya
 ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH
 kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH
 krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA
 arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya 23
 te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai
 daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin krushe viddhe sati
 teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya
 paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM
 chakruH| 26 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti
 likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam Aropaya
 nchakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau

krushayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH
 sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktaM
 vachanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye
 ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva
 shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka
 re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam
 avitvA krushAdavaroha| 31 ki ncha pradhAnayAjaka
 adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya parasparaM
 chachakShire eSha parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na
 shaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati
 tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA
 vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM
 krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|
 33 atha dvtIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo
 deshaH sAndhakArobhUt| 34 tatastR^itIyaprahare
 yIshuruchchairavadat eli eli lAmA shivaktani arthAd "he
 madIsha madIsha tvam paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi mAM?"
 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyam
 nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata
 eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje. amlarasaM pUrayitvA
 taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat
 tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi|
 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38
 tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA
 dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya
 prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNaya
 niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam
 Ishvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam
 kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI

cha yAH striyo 41 gAlIpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA
tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA aneka nAryo
yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt
tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd
vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43
IshvararAjyApekShyarimathIyayUShaphanAmA
mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA
yIshordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH
pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa
kadA mR^ita iti paprachCha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt
tadj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt sa
sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena
vAsasA veShTayitvA girau khAtashmashAne
sthApitavAn pAShANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47
kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam
yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH|

16 atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI
mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI
chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravYANi
krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe
sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu
shmashAnadvArapAShANo. atibR^ihan taM ko.
apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4
etarhi nirIkShya pAShANo dvAro. apasArita iti
dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya
shuklavarNadIrgHaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM
shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA
chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM
krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra

nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH
sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM
tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa
yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya
shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8
tAH kampitA vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd
bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi
nAvadaMshcha| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest
manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIshuH
saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya
yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame
prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA
shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM
kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai
darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan|
12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle
yIshuranyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau!
13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM
kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na
pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashiShyeShu
bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau
tathothAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM
kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt
teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa
tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAchakhyau yUyaM
sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM
prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito
bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa
daNDayiShyate| 17 ki ncha ye pratyeShyanti

tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te
mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhAShA anyAshcha
vadiShyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu
prANanAshakavastuni pIte cha teShAM kApi kShati rna
bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpите te. aroGA
bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya
svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa
upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra
susaMvAdiyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu
teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM
kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

lUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsante. asmAkAM madhye yadyat sapramANAM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntAM rachayituM pravR^ittAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSham| **5** yihUdAdeshlyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhava ilIshevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIsheVA bandhyA tau dvAveva vR^iddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti **9** tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| **12** taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIsheVA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| **14** ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH

saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava
AnandiShyanti cha| 15 yato hetoH sa parameshvarasya
gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM
vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya
pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyelvaMshlyAn
anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati|
17 santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj
nAnaM pratyAnAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM,
prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM
vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre
gamiShyati| 18 tAdA sikhariyo dUtamavAdit kathametad
vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama bhAryyA cha
vR^iddhA| 19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya
sAkShAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha
kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM
dAtu ncha preShitaH| 20 kintu madlyAM vAkyAM
kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH
kArANAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvAM
vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava| 21 tadAnIM ye ye lokAH
sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya
bahuvilambAd AshcharyyAM menire| 22 sa bahirAgato
yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM
kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau tAdA madhyemandiraM
kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire|
23 anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa
nijagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineShu gateShu tasya
bhAryyA ilIshevA garbbhavati babhUva 25 pashchAt sA
pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM
mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi

dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn| 26
 apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe mAsE jAte
 gAlilpradeshIyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMshiyAya
 yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI
 vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa
 prahitaH| 28 sa gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^ihItakanye
 tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava
 sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya| 29
 tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya
 kiDR^ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsa|
 30 tato dUto. avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH,
 tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti| 31 pashya tvAM
 garbbhaM dhR^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma
 yIshuriti kariShyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA
 sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM
 prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturAyUdaH
 siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbo
 vaMshopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya
 rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam
 taM dUtAM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi
 tarhi kathametata sambhaviShyati? 35 tato dUto.
 akathayat pavitra AtMA tvAMashrAyiShyati tathA
 sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati
 tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa
 Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 apara ncha pashya
 tava j nAtirilIshvA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan
 idAnIM sA vArddhake santAnamekaM garbbhe.
 adhAryat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi
 karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam

jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava
 vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm;
 ananataram dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe|
 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt
 parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM
 shIghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gR^ihaM
 pravishya tasya jAyAm ilIshevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41
 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIshevAyAH
 karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako
 nanartta| tata ilIshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati
 42 prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva
 dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH|
 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA
 charaNavarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pashya
 tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati
 mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA
 strI vyashvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati
 parameshvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM
 bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM
 pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA
 tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati| 48 akarot
 sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati|
 pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH
 sada| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmApi cha
 pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn
 mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM
 santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadyA cha sarvvadaiva
 sutiShThati| 51 svabAhubalatastena prAkAshyata
 parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM

vikIryyante. abhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn
 balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu
 kShudrAn saMsthApayatya| 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn
 dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn
 visR^ijed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA
 dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA pitR^iNAM
 no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55
 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56
 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIshevayA
 sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57
 tadanantaram ilIshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA
 putraM prAsoshTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM
 mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH
 kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59
 tathAShTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya
 tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti
 karttumIShuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna,
 nAmAsya yohan iti karttavayam| 61 tadA te vyAharan
 tava vaMshamadhya nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi
 nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM
 prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma
 kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA
 lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt
 sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatkShaNAM
 sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. apagate sa mukhaM
 vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya
 guNANuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdikstHAH
 samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvAH katha
 yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra

prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitVA
 kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyAM bAlO bhaviShyati?
 atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH
 pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san
 etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyAM kathayAmAsa| 68
 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH|
 anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69
 vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM|
 yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70
 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakIyaM
 supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sadA| 71 kR^ipayA
 puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH|
 iBrAhImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn purA| 72
 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha|
 R^itIyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaya
 naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai
 rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya
 dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa
 samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu
 sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi
 pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn
 kSheme mArge chAlayitUM sadA| evaM dhvAnte.
 arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77
 upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR^itVA
 mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt
 sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darshanaM|
 tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane| 79
 paritrANasya tebhyo hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho
 rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi|| 80

atha bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe;
apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshiyalokAnAM samIpe
yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM
lokAnAM nAmAni lekhyatum agastakaisara Aj
nApayAmAsa| **2** tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani
suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe| **3**
ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM
nagaraM jagmuH| **4** tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM
vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama
saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd
gAlilpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd **5** yihUdApradeshasya
baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| **6** anyachcha
tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH
prasUtikaLa upasthite **7** sA taM prathamasutaM
prAsoshTa kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe sthAnAbhAvAd
bAlakAM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM
sthApayAmAsa| **8** anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH
svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM
prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, **9** teShAM
samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau;
tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH
prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| **10** tadA sa dUta
uvAcha mA bhaishta pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure
yuShmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrIShTo. ajaniShTa,
11 sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma
NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| **12** yUyaM
(tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakAM
goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratIdaM

chihnaM bhaviShyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati
 tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR^itanA Agatya kathAm
 imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH,
 yathA, 14 sarvvordvasthanIshvarasya mahima
 samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivyAstu
 santoShashcha narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM teShAM
 sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH
 parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH parameshvaro
 yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM j nAtuM
 vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 pashchAt
 te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUShaphaM
 goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR^ishuH|
 17 itthaM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM
 sarvvakathAM te prAchAraya nchakruH| 18 tato ye loka
 meSharakShakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM
 shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire| 19 kintu
 mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya
 manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd dUtavij
 naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA
 Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH
 parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle.
 aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH
 purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te
 tannAmadheyaM yIshuriti chakrire| 22 tataH paraM
 mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH
 shuchitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH
 puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpyatAM,"
 iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA 24 yIshuM
 parameshvare samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM

kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM
 te taM gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25
 yirUshAlampuranivAsI shimiYonnAmA dhArmmika eka
 AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha
 pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA
 parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na dR^iShTe
 tvaM na mariShyasIti vAkyAM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma
 prAkathyata| 27 apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAta cha
 tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM
 mandiram AninyatustadA 28 shimiYon Atmana
 AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya
 Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,
 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH|
 idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisR^ijyatAm| 30
 yataH sakaladeshasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31
 isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM
 trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva
 vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayanaganochare|| 33
 tadAnIM tenokTA etAH sakalah kathAH shrutvA
 tasya mAta yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte| 34
 tataH paraM shimiYon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA
 tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo
 vaMshamadhya bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya
 cha tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM
 guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM
 niyuktosti| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH shUlena
 vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo
 duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA
 vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato

vidhavA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHparyyanataM
 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham
 Ishvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye
 mandiramAgatya 38 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM
 chakAra, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka
 muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j
 nApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM parameshvarasya
 vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau
 punashcha gAlilo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM
 pratasthAte| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa
 vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA
 shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin
 IshvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA
 mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye
 yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha yIshau
 dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya
 rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM
 sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu
 yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tanmAtA
 cha tad aviditvA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha
 budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu
 sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitvA
 taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam
 parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA nchakratuH| 46 atha
 dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH
 shR^iNvan tattvaM pR^ichChAMshcha mandire
 samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| 47 tadA tasya
 buddhyA pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro
 vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya

janako janani cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA
tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratitthaM
samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau
santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto
mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam
etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau
tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM|
51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA
tayorvashIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya
mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIsho rbuddhiH
sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAnA
nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe
vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati
rherod tu gAlIpradeshasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya
bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha
rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan
kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM
sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram
Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana
ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM
manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM
tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4
yishaiyabhaviShyadvaktr^igranthe yAdR^ishiI lipirAste
yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta
sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM
kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakala
nimnabhUmayah| kAriShyante nataH sarvve
parvvatAshchopaparvvataH| kAriShyante cha yA

vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvAH| kAriShyante
 samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa
 kR^itaM trANaM drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityeta
 prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA
 majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re
 sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn
 kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM
 pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna kathayitvA
 yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyaM phalaM phalata;
 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pAShANebhya
 etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH|
 9 apara ncha tarumUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti
 yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau
 nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM paprachChustarhi
 kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve
 vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha
 yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12
 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya
 paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 13
 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| 14
 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rva
 karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA
 kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta
 nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha
 lokA apekShayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayA
 nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tAdA
 yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn
 majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM
 mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto

gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra
 Atmani majjayiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa
 Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya
 godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahIShyati kintu
 bUShANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 18
 yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM
 samakShaM prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA
 philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi
 tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kR^itavAn tadadhi
 cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya
 bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21
 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA
 majjitAstadAnIM yIshurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22
 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM
 tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA
 kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama
 priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha
 ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIshuH prAyeNa
 triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt| laukikaj nAne tu sa
 yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph eleH putraH,
 elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH
 putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH
 putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya
 AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH
 putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH putraH, mAT
 mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH,
 shimiyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH|
 27 yihUdA yohanAH putraH, yohanA rIShAH putraH,
 rIShAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltIyelaH

putraH, shaltiyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH,
malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koShamaH putraH, koSham
ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH
putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH, illyeShar yorImaH
putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH|
30 leviH shimiyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdaH putraH,
yihUda yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH,
yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH,
mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH,
mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32
dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed
boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon
nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammInAdabaH
putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH
putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH|
34 yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH,
ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah
nAhorah putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH
putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH,
evar shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH,
kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH
putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37
lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH
putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH
putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshaH
putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam
Ishvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san
yarddanadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH

san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito.
 abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA
 sthithatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH
 shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya
 putratarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tAdA
 yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishi vidyate manujaH kevalena
 pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi
 rjIvati| 5 tAdA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItvA
 nimiShaikamadhya jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn| 6
 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApa
 ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM
 prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7
 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametad tavaiva
 bhaviShyati| 8 tAdA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava
 shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM parameshvaraM
 bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn
 taM yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAyA
 upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya
 putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata
 yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyAn dUtAn sa
 parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena
 tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM
 dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tAdA yIshunA pratyuktam
 idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA
 parikShasva| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM
 samApya kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tAdA
 yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlilpradeshaM gatastAdA
 tatsukhyAtishchaturdisham vyAnashe| 15 sa
 teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH

prashaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM
 nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd
 bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato
 yishaiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte
 sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni
 vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtmA
 tu parameshasya madIyopari vidyate| daridreShu
 susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn|
 bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha|
 bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rgShayituM vachaH|
 netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19
 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha|
 sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH|| 20
 tataH pustakaM badvva parichArakasya haste samarpya
 chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto
 lokA Asan te sarvve. ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulokire| 21
 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavachanAni
 yuShmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH
 kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta,
 ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya
 kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM
 yUShaphaH putro na? 23 tada so. avAdId he chikitsaka
 svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat
 kR^itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra
 svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM
 vadiShyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdi
 svadeshe satkArAM na prApnoti| 25 apara ncha
 yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA

sArddhatritayavarShANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt
sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm
isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu
sldonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM
vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt| 27
apara ncha ilIshAyabhaviShyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle
isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu
surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH
pariShkR^ito nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM shrutvA
bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29
nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari
teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM
tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM
madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH
paraM yIshurgAlIpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara
upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum
ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru
ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM
tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana
uchchaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn
tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasman
vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana
etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat
maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM
madhyasthAne pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd
bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya
parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha
prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj
nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti| 37 anantaraM

chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38
 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya
 shimono niveshanaM pravivesha tadA tasya
 shvashrUrvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM
 tasmin vinayaM chakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe
 sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro.
 atyAkShIt tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve| 40
 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH
 pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa
 ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakArA| 41
 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdaM kR^itvA cha
 babhAShIre tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA;
 kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividuretaSmAt kArANAt tAn
 tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| 42 apara
 ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe
 pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA
 sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu
 sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni
 yatastadarthameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAlIlo
 bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha|

5 anantaraM yIshurekada gineSharathdasya tIra
 uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM
 tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe
 naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIvino nAvaM
 vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo
 rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIrAt ki nchiddUraM
 yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya
 lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvaM

samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA
 matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa| 5 tataH shimona
 babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM
 parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato
 nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte
 bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd
 upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena
 samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM
 prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tAdA
 shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he
 prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti
 kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt
 shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH;
 shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan
 chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tAdA yIshuH
 shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradYArabhya tvAM
 manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu
 nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya
 pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIshau
 kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvva
 NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH
 patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho
 yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM
 shaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tada
 NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvAM pariShkriyasveti
 mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNAM sa kuShThAt muktaH|
 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa kathAmimAM
 kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA
 svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR^itatvasya

pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa
 dravyamutmr[^]ijasva cha| 15 tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti
 rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM
 svIyarogebhyo moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa
 prAntaraM gatvA prArthayA nchakre| 17 apara ncha
 ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradeshayoH
 sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH
 phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike
 samupavivishuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt
 prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshe| 18 pashchAt kiyanto
 lokA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya
 yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha
 vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na
 shaknuvanto gR[^]ihopari gatvA gR[^]ihapR[^]iShThaM
 khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvAM
 gR[^]ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20
 tada yIshusteShAm IdR[^]ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM
 pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava
 pApamakShamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH
 phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha
 jana IshvaraM nindati koyAM? kevalamIshvaraM vina
 pApaM kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tada yIshusteShAm
 itthaM chintanaM viditvA tebhYokathayad yUYaM
 manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAtA
 yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA
 sukathyA? 24 kintu pR[^]ithivyAM pApaM kShantuM
 mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUYaM j nAtuM
 shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda)
 uttiShTha svashayyAM gR[^]ihItvA gR[^]ihaM yAhIti

tvAmAdishAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNam utthAya
 sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26
 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha
 vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAma ityuktvA
 parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM
 bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM
 karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe
 mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNAt sarvvaM
 parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi
 rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH
 sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha
 bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kArANAt chaNDAlAnAM
 pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha
 cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha
 tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31
 tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM
 chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva| 32
 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH
 parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste prochuH,
 yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram
 upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto
 bhU njate pivanti cha? 34 tadA sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa
 Nge tiShThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM
 shaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo
 neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi
 dR^iShTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi
 nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena
 jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo

rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM
kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato
navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate
tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato
heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH
nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSha bhavati| 39 अपरा ncha
purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vA
nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

6achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM
prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa
yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA
kareShu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt
kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat
karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH
pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArttAH
kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya
4 ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya
kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa
Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi?
5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi
prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa
bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tAdA
tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn
upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakah phirUshinashcha
tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya
svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire| 8 tAdA
yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM
pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne
tiShTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn

vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi,
 vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNAM
 prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?
 10 pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM
 babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA
 kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11
 tasmAt te prachANdakopAnvita yIshuM kiM
 kariShyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH
 paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya
 prArthayamAnaH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13
 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn
 teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH shimon
 tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha
 philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thoma
 AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH
 shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha
 taM yaH parakareShu samarpayishyati sa
 IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn
 manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM
 nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha
 parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya
 shiShyasa Ngaho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH
 sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya
 kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya
 samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha
 tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM
 svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve loka
 etya taM spraShTuM yetire| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn
 prati dR^iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUYaM

dhanyA yata IshvarIye rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he
 adhuna kShudhitaloka yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM
 tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato
 yUyaM hasiShyatha| 22 yadA lokA manuShyasUno
 rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itIyiShyante pR^ithak kR^itvA
 nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd
 dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge
 yuShmAkaM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati,
 etadartHaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata
 cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH
 prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto
 yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritR^iptA yUyaM
 kShudhitA bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata
 yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26
 sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM
 yuShmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM
 pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati
 tadvat kR^itavantaH| 27 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM
 kathayAmi, yUyaM shatruShu priyadhvaM ye cha
 yuShmAn dviShanti teShAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye cha
 yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha
 yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma NgalaM
 prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole
 chapeTAghAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolaM anyam
 parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punashcha yadi kashchit
 tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram
 api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai
 dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasva|
 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve

parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata| 32 ye janA
 yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamANeShu
 yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveShu
 prIyamANeShu prIyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM
 kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api
 tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya
 prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite
 yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshaya
 pApiloka api pApijaneShu R^iNam arpayanti| 35 ato
 yUyaM ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha;
 punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamarpayata, tathA
 kR^ite yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya
 ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM
 prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkaM pitA kR^itaghnAnAM
 durvTattAna ncha hitamAcharati| 36 ata eva sa yathA
 dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 apara
 ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM
 doShikR^ita na bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata
 tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM
 doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkaMapi doShAH
 kShamiShyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni
 prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM
 pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya
 yuShmAkaM kroDeShu samarpayishyanti; yUyaM yena
 parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena
 yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo
 dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH
 kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd
 ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH? 40 guroH

shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa
 gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41 अपरा नचा
 tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTvA tava
 bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH
 pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj
 nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti
 vAkyAM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he
 kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH
 kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH
 karttuM sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha
 uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na
 phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na
 phalati kArANAdataH phalaistaravo j nAyante| 44
 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati
 tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM
 na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko. antaHkaraNarUpAt
 subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti,
 duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt
 kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato. antaHkaraNAnAM
 pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi mukhAnnirgachChanti|
 46 अपरा नचा मामज नAnurUpaM nAcharitVA kuto mAM
 prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kashchin mama
 nikaTam AgatyA mama katha nishamyA tadanurUpaM
 karmma karoti sa kasya sadR^isho bhavati tadahaM
 yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitVA
 pAShANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagR^ihaM rachayati
 tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya
 mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na shaknoti
 yatastasya bhittiH pAShANopari tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH

kashchin mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati
sa bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gR^ihanirmmAtrA samAno
bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati
tadA tadgR^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvAn
upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM
pravishati 2 tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa
eko mR^itakalpaH pIDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati
ryIsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya
tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH
prAchaH preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA
vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati
rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH
sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu priyate tathAsmatkR^ite
bhajanagehaM nirmmittavAn| 6 tasmAd yIshustaiH saha
gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa
shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyam taM vaktuM
bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na
karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM
kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM
bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM
buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva
mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM
parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm
ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM
prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat
kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyam
shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya
pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM

vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadyepi vishvAsamIdR^ishaM
 na prApnavam| 10 tataste preShita gR^ihaM gatvA taM
 pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishuH| 11 pare. ahani sa
 nAyInAkhyAM nagaram jagAma tasyAneke shiShyA anye
 cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya
 dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto lokA ekaM
 mR^itamanujAM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa
 tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA cha vidhava; tayA
 sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13
 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA
 rodIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd
 vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAcha he
 yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi|
 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya
 kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM
 samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire;
 eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdI madhye. asmAkam samudait,
 Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR^ihlAt kathAmimAM
 kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM
 samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha
 tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH
 shiShyeshu taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu 19 sa
 svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati
 vakShyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM preShayAmAsa,
 yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva
 janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? 20
 pashchAtttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH,
 yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva
 janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH?

kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka
 AvAM preShitavAn| 21 tasmin danDe yIshUrogiNo
 mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn
 svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhyaashchakShuMShi
 dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA
 netrANi kha njAshcharANi cha prApnuvanti,
 kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNAni
 mR^itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM
 samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryate, yaM prati
 vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni
 yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j
 nApayatam| 24 tayorUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa
 lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUYaM madhyeprAntaraM
 kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM
 naDaM? 25 yUYaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM
 sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye
 sUkShmamR^iduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni
 dravyANi bhunajate cha te rAjadhAnIShu tiShThanti| 26
 tarhi yUYaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM
 bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa
 pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM
 yuShmAn vadAmi; 27 pashya svaklyadUtantu tavAgra
 preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi
 pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan|
 28 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt
 shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH
 sarvvasmat kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29 apara
 ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya

vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH
 parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire| 30 kintu phirUshino
 vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn
 pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvvan| 31 atha
 prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi?
 te kasya sadR^ishAH? 32 ye balakA vipaNyAm
 upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti,
 vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vaMshIraVAdiShma,
 kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM
 nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyam na vyalapiShTa,
 balakairAdR^ishaisteShAm upama bhavati| 33
 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat
 drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha,
 bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta
 AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha,
 khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko
 jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnaM
 nirdoShaM viduH| 36 pashchAdekaH phirUshI
 yIshuM bhajanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya
 gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| 37 etarhi
 tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt
 tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nArI
 pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam Aniya
 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI
 cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya
 nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA
 tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa
 nimantrayitA phirUshI manasa chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM
 bhaviShyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spR^ishati yA strI sA

ka kIdR^ishi cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA|
 40 tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama
 ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad
 vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM,
 tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa
 nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM
 tayoh shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe
 chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate
 bahu? tad brUhi| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA
 budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato
 yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvAM yathArthaM vyachArayaH|
 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat,
 strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvAM
 pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA
 nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt|
 45 tvAM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideShA
 svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau chumbituM na
 vyaramsta| 46 tva ncha madIyottamA Nge ki nchidapi
 tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideShA mama charaNau
 sugandhitailenAmarddIt| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi,
 etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu
 yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH
 paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadiyaM pApamakShamyata|
 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste
 parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kShamate
 ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava
 vishvAsastvAM paryyatRAsta tvAM kShemeNa vraja|

8 apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM
 nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan

ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM
 prArebhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sA
 magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya
 gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3
 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo
 rogebhyashcha muktaH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA
 tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4
 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA
 Agatya tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhya
 ekAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH
 kR^iShIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato
 vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArshve petuH,
 tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni
 cha| 6 katipayAni bIjAni pASHANasthale patitAni
 yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt
 shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhya
 patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya
 tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha
 bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA NkurayitvA
 shataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA
 prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre
 staH sa shR^iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM
 paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10
 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j
 nAtuM yuShmabhyamadhikAro diyate kintvanye
 yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma
 budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH
 sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante| 11
 dR^iShTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA

bljasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti
 kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANaM
 na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya
 hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva
 mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM
 shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt
 svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti
 taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathaM shrutvA
 yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe
 cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta
 evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA
 saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathaM
 gR^ihlanti dhairyyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti
 cha ta evottamamR^itsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradIpaM
 prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA
 khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva
 sthApayati, tasmAt praveshaka dIptiM pashyanti| 17
 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu
 kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate
 tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyaM kena
 prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya
 samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu
 yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi
 tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA
 bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu
 janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH|
 tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt
 chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai
 kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya

kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama
 mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIshuH
 shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM
 hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu
 naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt
 prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara
 NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd
 yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no
 yAntiti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa
 utthAya vAyum tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa
 tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn
 babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA
 vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR^igayaM
 manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM
 tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlI|pradeshasya
 sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM
 taTe. avarohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko
 mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchakAra| sa
 manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^ihe cha na
 vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa
 yIshuM dR^iShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya
 sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he
 sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH
 sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA
 yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA
 yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM
 mAnuSham asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokaH shR^i
 Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA
 bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM

yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama
nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH| 31
atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM
gantum mAj nApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tAdA
parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA
vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum
asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujaj nau| 33 tataH paraM
bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam
AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShANAt kaTakena
dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR^ihuH| 34 tad dR^iShTvA
shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha
gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35
tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM loka
nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM
tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad
yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya
bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya
svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH
sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM
tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA
bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH,
bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa
nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tAdAnIM
tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthaya
nchakre 39 kintu tadartham IshvaraH kiDR^i
NmahAkarmma kR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij
nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja|
tataH sa vrajitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma
chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayitum

prArebhe| 40 atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM
 AdareNa jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA
 nchakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno
 bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH
 patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM
 chakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaska
 kanyaikaSIt sA mR^itakalpAbhavat| tatastasya
 gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgama
 babhUva| 43 dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagrastA nAnA
 vaidyaishchikitsIta sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na
 prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya
 vastragranthiM pasparsha| 44 tasmAt tatkShANat tasyA
 raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM
 spR^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgIkR^ite pitarastasya sa
 NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava
 dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti
 bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? 46 yIshuH kathayAmAsa,
 kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti
 rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyI| 47 tadA sA nArI
 svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya
 sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha
 sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat
 sarvvAM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM
 jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM
 svasthAm akArShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhi| 49
 yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt
 kashchiloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanya mR^itA
 guruM mA klishAna| 50 kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM
 vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA

jIviShyati| 51 atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM
yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha
vinA, anyam ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| 52
apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn
uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR^ita
nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA te
tamupajahasuH| 54 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH
kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye
tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu
punarAgateShu sA tatKShaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai
ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH
pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA
etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn
tyAjayitUM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH
shaktimAdhipatya ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha
IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum
rogiNAmArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn
jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM
bhakShyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA
gR^ihlIta| 4 yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha
nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5
tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM
na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM
viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkaM padadhULIH
sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM
prachArayitUM piDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu
bhramitUM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH
sarvvakarmanAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije

8 yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat|
 kechidUchuH, eliyO darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka
 UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi
 samutthitaH| **9** kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro.
 ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM
 vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum
 aichChat| **10** anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni
 karmmANi chakrustANi yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa
 tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA
 guptaM jagAma| **11** pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya
 pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAgyasya
 prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam
 AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| **12** apara ncha
 divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam
 etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne
 tiShThAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA
 vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyANi kretuM
 jananiVahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| **13** tadA sa uvAcha,
 yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM
 nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha
 vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM
 bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteshu na bhavati|
14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchasahasrANi puruShA
 Asan| **15** tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa
 nchAshajjanaiH paMktikR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt
 te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH| **16**
 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihItvA
 svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAn kirttayA nchakre bha Nkta
 cha lokebhyah pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeshu

samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktva tR^iptiM
gatA avashiShTAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn
saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikadA nirjane shiShyaiH saha
prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti?
19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit
tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid
bhaviShyadvAdi shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid
vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha?
tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH|
21 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM
kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha,
manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH
prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha
sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAt
tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid
yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svAM
dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihItva cha mama
pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn
rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin
madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati|
25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu
svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya
ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama
vAkyAM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro
yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha
tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM
lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM
yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR^iShTava
mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto

lokA atra sthane. api daNDAYamAnAH santi| 28
 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHtasu dineShu
 gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihItvA
 prArthayitUM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha
 tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA,
 tadyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 अपरा नचा
 mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau 31 tau tena
 yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadyAM
 kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tAdA
 pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan
 kintu jAgarivA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiShThantau
 janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha tayorubhayo
 rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro.
 asmAkaM sthAne. asmin sthitiH shubha, tata eka
 tvadarthA, eka mUsArthA, eka eliyArthA, iti
 tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM
 kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 अपरा नचा
 tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari
 ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravesha te
 shasha Nkire| 35 tAdA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIya
 vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya
 kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde jAte te
 yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya
 darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu
 sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd
 avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo lokA
 AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha,
 he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati
 kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39

bhUtena dhR^itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM
 karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta
 itthaM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40
 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpe
 nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41 tadA yIshuravAdIt, re
 AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katiKAlAn
 yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam
 AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42
 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA
 vidadAra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA
 bAlakaM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa|
 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve
 chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH
 sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn
 babhAShe, 44 katheyaM yuShmAkaM karNeShu
 pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu
 samarpayishiShyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire,
 spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM
 bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te
 bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM
 madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR^ihItvA te
 mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM
 manobhiprAyaM veditvA bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA svasya
 nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama
 nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM
 vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama
 prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkaM madhyeyaH
 svaM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnIte sa eva shreShTho
 bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe

tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM
 dR^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd
 gAmitvAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, 50
 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkAM na vipakShaH
 sa evAsmAkAM sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM
 tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracheta
 yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre
 dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya
 prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM shomiroNIyAnAM
 grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM
 nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH|
 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dR^iShTvA
 jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA chakAra tathA
 vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu
 ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55
 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn
 yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56
 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM
 nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd
 itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi
 gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn
 yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58
 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate,
 vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu
 mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti|
 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama
 pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM
 pitaraM shmashAne sthApayituM mAmaAdishatu| 60 tadA
 yIshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu

kintu tvaM gatveshvarIyarAgyasya kathAM prachAraya|
61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH
pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya
parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdishyai
bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA
Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa
IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn
niyuja svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni cha
gamiShyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau
dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha
shasyAni bahUNIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe;
tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi
preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3
yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye
meShashAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUyaM
kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha
mA gR^ihlIta, mArgamadye kamapi mA namata cha| 5
apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra
niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyam
prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma
NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya
bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate| 7
apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pltvA
tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano
bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihaM mA yAsyatha| 8
anyachcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu
loka yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat
khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9

tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha,
 IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkam antikam Agamat
 kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi
 puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam
 AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya
 panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11
 yuShmAkaM nagarIyA yA dhUlyo. asmAsu samalagan tA
 api yuShmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM
 sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmAkaM
 samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM
 yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine
 tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA
 bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA
 baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni
 AshcharyyANi karmmANyAkriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi
 sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriShyanta, tAdA ito
 bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrANi
 paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipya samupavishya
 samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmAkaM
 dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati|
 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu
 narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (Hadēs 986) 16 yo jano
 yuShmAkaM vAkyaM gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM
 gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkam avaj nAM karoti
 sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti
 cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te
 saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH,
 he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM
 vashIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva

svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata
 sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha
 padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi
 tasmAd yuShmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20
 bhUtA yuShmAkaM vashIbhavanti, etannimittat mA
 samullasata, svarge yuShmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni
 santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM
 yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he
 svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM
 viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad
 aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya
 etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM
 bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitrA
 sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na
 jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM
 prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23
 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya
 guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pashyatha
 tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pashyatha
 tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha
 draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan,
 yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH
 shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram
 eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM
 paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye
 mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIshuH
 pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti?
 tvaM kiDR^ik paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM

sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH
sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru,
samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28 tadA sa
kathayAmAsa, tvAM yathArthaM pratyavochoH, ittham
Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM
nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama
samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 30 eko jano
yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM
kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR^itavantaH
tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31
akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM
dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32 ittham eko
levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM
vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma| 33 kintvekaH
shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM
dR^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu
tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipyA kShatAni baddhvA
nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAsIyagR^iham AnIya
taM siSheve| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau
mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat
janamenaM sevasva tatra yo. adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati
tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eShAM
trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya
samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa
vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM
chakAra| tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA
tathAchara| 38 tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM
grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagR^ihe
tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA

tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamIpa uvavishya
 tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe| 40 kintu
 marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA babhUva
 tasmAddhetostasya samIпамAgatya babhAShe;
 he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari
 sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavati tatra
 bhavAtA ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama
 sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu| 41 tato
 yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvam
 nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavati vyagrA chAsi, 42 kintu
 prayoJanIyam ekamAtram Aste| apara ncha yamuttamaM
 bhAgAM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyama
 vR^itaH|

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata
 tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he
 prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum
 upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu| 2
 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM
 kathayadhvaM, he asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma
 pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA
 tathA pR^ithivyAmapi tavechChaya sarvvaM bhavatu| 3
 pratyaham asmAkAM prayoJanIyaM bhojyaM dehi| 4
 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA
 tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM kShamasva| asmAn
 parikShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5
 pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkAM
 kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishiThe cha tasya samIpaM
 sa gatva vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama
 niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM

mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam
 R^iNaM dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi gR^ihamadhyAt prativadati
 mAM mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane
 mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum
 utthAtuM na shaknomi, 8 tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiShThati
 tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san
 yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kArANAt
 kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAsyate,
 mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram
 Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate| 10 yo
 yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM
 prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM
 mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM
 dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA
 aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkAM
 madhye ka etAdR^ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva
 yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni
 dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH
 pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na
 dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin
 mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho
 vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AshcharyyaM
 menire| 15 kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM
 bAlasibUba arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16
 taM parIkShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM
 darshayituM taM prArthayA nchakrire| 17 tadA sa
 teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa,
 kasyachid rAjyasya loka yadi parasparaM virundhanti

tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR^ihasthA yadi
 parasparam virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva
 shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM
 kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi
 yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn
 tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti?
 tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro
 bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya
 parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM
 nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati| 21
 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikaM
 rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM
 tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya
 yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya
 vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANI hR^itvA tasya dravyANI
 gR^ihlAti| 23 ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSho na sa
 vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24
 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya
 shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR^igayate kintu
 na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatohaM
 punastad gR^ihaM parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad
 gR^ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26
 tatkShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn
 saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te cha tadgR^ihaM
 pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya
 prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27
 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA
 kAchinnArI tamuchchaiHsvaram provAcha, yA yoShit
 tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva

dhanyA| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya
 kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva
 dhanyAH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM
 samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA
 duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu
 yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki
 nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu
 yathA nInivyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA
 vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi
 chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31 vichArasamaye
 idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshIyA rAj
 nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI
 sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR^ithivyAH
 sImAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara
 eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32 apara ncha
 vichArasamaye nInivyaloka api varttamAnakAlikAnAM
 lokAnAM vaiparityena protthAya tAn doShiNaH
 kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni
 parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara
 eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpaM prajvAlya
 droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na
 sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo dIptiM
 dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya
 pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM
 bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati
 kintu chakShu ryadi mallImasaM tiShThati tarhi
 sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt
 kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na
 bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH sharIrasya

kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi
 dIptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan
 pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati|
 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya
 taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum
 upavivesha| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShIt
 etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39 tAdA
 prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH
 pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH
 pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai
 rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati| 40 he sarvve
 nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41
 tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya)
 nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANi
 shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigANA
 yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya
 podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha
 dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA
 sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt| 43 hA
 hA phirUshino yUyaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane
 ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu priyadhve| 44 vata
 kapaTino. adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat
 shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUyam
 tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45
 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIshumavadat,
 he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi
 doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA
 vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuShANAm upari
 duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam eka

NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spR^ishatha| 47 hanta
 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino.
 avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha|
 48 tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruShANAM
 karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM
 kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyaM
 teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva
 Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi
 tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana
 tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH
 shoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye
 hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH
 sR^iShTimArabhya pR^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM
 yatiraktapAta jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eShAM
 varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM
 nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya
 bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapaka yUyaM j nAnasya
 ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu
 ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53
 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha
 satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA
 doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM
 pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya
 samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum
 upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUyaM
 phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa
 sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate

tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j
nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre
tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA
dIptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata
gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo
yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA
kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakrUVanti tebhYO mA
bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi,
yAH sharIraM nAshayitVA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti
tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi
tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 pa ncha
chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM
na vikriYante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na
vismarati| 7 yuShmAkAM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi
tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUYaM
bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH
kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svikaroti
manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM
svikariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM
sAkShAnmAm asvikaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM
sAkShAd aham asvikariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH
kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit
kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM
bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnaM
nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na
bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM
vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha
neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha
kiM kathayishiYatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato

yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva
 pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM
 janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro
 mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama
 bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat
 he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM
 mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat
 lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato
 bhusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16
 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa,
 ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni| 17
 tataH sa manasa chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva
 mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM
 sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM
 kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bha NktvA
 bR^ihadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye
 sarvvaphalAni dravyANi cha sthApayishiAmi| 19 aparaM
 nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM
 nAnAdravyANi sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru
 bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam
 avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto
 neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni
 kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya
 samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa
 nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa
 shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 kiM khAdishiAmah? kiM paridhAsyAmah? ityuktvA
 jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23
 bhakShyAjjiVanaM bhUShaNACHCharIra ncha

shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM
 vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti,
 teShAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koShAshcha na santi,
 tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANi dadAti, yUyaM
 pakShibhyaH shreShThatara na kiM? 25 अपरा नचा
 bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayituM
 shaknoti, etAdR^isho lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti? 26
 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha
 yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha
 kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata,
 tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na
 janayati kintu yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi
 sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya
 sadR^isho vibhUSHito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetre
 varttamAnaM shvashchUlyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat
 tR^iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUSHayati tarhi he
 alpapatrayayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29
 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH?
 etadArthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdighdha ncha| 30
 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvANi cheShTanate; eShu
 vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM
 pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM
 sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetAni
 dravyANi yuShmabhyaM pradAyishiShyante| 32 he
 kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyaM
 rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33
 ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikriya
 vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITAshcha
 na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare

sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkaM manaH| 35 अपरा नचा यUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayituM yathA bhr^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 यताH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpaMetya pariveShayiShyati| 38 यदि दvitiye tR^itiye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH| 39 अपरा नचा kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tadA pitaraH paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShaNaya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddhA karmAdhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum

bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA
 prabhuM nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so.
 achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya
 prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR^itvA
 vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47
 yo dAsaH prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati
 tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn
 prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA
 prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprAhArAn prApsyati|
 yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena
 grahIshyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti
 tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivyAm
 anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched
 idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? 50 kintu
 yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM
 tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM
 prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM
 kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA,
 kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52
 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM
 madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtva trayo janA
 dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau cha trayANAM
 janAnAM pratikUla bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya
 vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAtA
 kanyAyA vipakShA kanyA cha mAtu rvipakShA
 bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhva vipakShA
 badhUshcha shvashrva vipakShA bhaviShyati| 54 sa
 lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pashchimadishi
 meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha

vR[^]iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM
dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati
tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya
bhUmyAshcha lakShaNAM boddhuM shaknutha, 57 kintu
kAlasyAsya lakShaNAM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha?
yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58
apara ncha vivAdina sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpaM
gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva
nochet sa tvAM dhR[^]itvA vichArayituH samIpaM nayati|
vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati
praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM
vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na
parishodhiteShu tvAM tato muktiM prAptuM na
shakShyasi|

13 apara ncha pilAto yeShAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni
balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlIlIyAnAM
vR[^]ittAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIshave
kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM
lokAnAm etAdR[^]ishI durgati rghaTitA tatkArANAd
yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn
bodhadhve? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na
kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi
tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha shIlohanAmna
uchchagR[^]ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajana
mR[^]itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo.
adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5
yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na
parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6
anantaraM sa imAM dR[^]iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko

jano drAkShAkShetramadhya ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM
 ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni
 gaveShayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd
 udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya
 vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau
 kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi
 tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati?
 enaM Chindhi| 8 tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho
 punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya
 chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9
 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt
 Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe
 yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt
 kubjIbhUyAShTAdashavarShANi yAvat kenApyupAyena
 R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbala strI, 12 tAM
 tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he
 nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava| 13
 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA
 R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe|
 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd
 bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha,
 ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM
 tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu
 AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tada
 pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko
 jano vishrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vR^iShabhaM
 gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM
 kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyAShTAdashavatsarAn yAvat
 shaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM

vishrAmavAre na moChayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu
 kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena
 kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH
 sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadaD Ishvarasya
 rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat
 sarShapabIjAM gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn
 tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata,
 tatastasya shAkhAsu vihAyasyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH,
 tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM| 20 punaH
 kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM
 vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItvA
 droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa,
 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti,
 tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa
 yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare
 nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tAdA
 kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam
 alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha,
 saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM
 yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante
 kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre
 ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya
 vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM
 moChayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM
 kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tAdA yUyaM
 vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vAyAM bhejanaM pAna
 ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya
 pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati,
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA

ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto
dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUba ncha
sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM
prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM
rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29
apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradighhyo lokA
Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM
sheShIyA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA lokAshcha
sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine
kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH,
bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod
tvAM jighAMSati| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya
shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA
tR^itIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyमितvA
taM bhUrimAyAM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH
parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato
heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdi
na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvAM
bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn
prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH
svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn
saMgrahItuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu tvAM
naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni
prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti;
yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho
rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na
vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|
14 anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya
phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum

Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3
 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha paprachCha,
 vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste
 kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM
 kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM
 kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati
 tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNAM sa kiM taM
 notthApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH
 kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha
 pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa
 nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM
 vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne
 mopAvekShIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte
 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti
 vAkyAM ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtVA
 sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt
 kArANadeva tvaM nimantrito gatVA. apradhAnasthAna
 upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he
 bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati
 bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAnyo
 bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa
 namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa
 unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi
 jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite
 nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA
 dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya,
 tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti,
 tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA
 bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha

njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM lapsyase,
 teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu
 shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM
 lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya
 bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana
 Ishvarasya rAje bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16
 tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA
 bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye
 nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,
 khadyadravyANi sarvvANI samAsAditAni santi,
 yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM
 kR^itvA kShamAM prArthaya nchakrire| prathamO
 janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM
 tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM
 kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa,
 dashavR^iShAnahaM kritavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi
 tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20
 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt
 kArANAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAsO
 gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM
 nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM
 vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn
 mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn
 atrAnaya| 22 tato dAsO. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj
 nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA
 prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn
 vR^ikShamULAni cha yAtvA madIyagR^ihapUraNArthaM
 lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM
 kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya

rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM
 bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa
 vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin
 mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA
 bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANashcha, etebhyaH
 sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama
 shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM
 krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati,
 sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28
 durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA
 tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA,
 prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM
 madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA
 sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi
 mAnuShoyaM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM
 nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31
 apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum
 udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyaNi gR^ihItvA
 viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH
 sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM
 upavishya na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH?
 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati
 nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33
 tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM
 sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo
 bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM,
 kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi
 tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada
 bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na

bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti|yasya shrotuM shrotre
staH sa shR^iNotu|

15 tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA
upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan| **2**
tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH
kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha
praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhUMkte|
3 tadA sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM
kathitavAn, **4** kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu
teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram
ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya
uddeshaprAptiparyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho
loko yuShmAkAM madhye ka Aste? **5** tasyoddeshaM
prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya
svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina
AhUya vakti, **6** hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto
rmayA sArddham Anandata| **7** tadvadahaM yuShmAn
vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM
nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakArANAd ya
AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH
kArANAt svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| **8** apara ncha
dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite
pradIpaM prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM
yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishi yoShit kAste?
9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya
kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM
tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| **10** tadvadahaM
yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite,
Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| **11** apara

ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12
 tayOH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he
 pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM
 vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya
 tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa
 kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya
 dUradeshaM gatvA duShTacharaNena sarvvAM
 sampattiM nAshayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM
 gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya
 dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA
 taddeshIyaM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH
 sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayitUM prAntaraM
 preShayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa
 shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha| 17
 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA
 mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsA
 yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti
 kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamutthAya
 pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar
 Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava
 putraitI vikhyAto bhavitUM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava
 vaitanikaM dAsaM kR^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa
 utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre
 taM nirikShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM
 gR^ihItvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tAdA putra uvAcha, he
 pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM,
 tava putraitI vikhyAto bhavitUM na yogyosmi
 cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha,
 sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste

chA Nguriyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau
 samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha
 taM bhuktVA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam
 amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta
 Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatKAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH
 kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan
 nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutVA 26
 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kArANamasya?
 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM
 susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn| 28
 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM
 na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM
 sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya
 tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilAMghya bahUn vatsarAn
 ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM
 karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30
 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava
 sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva
 nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn| 31 tadA tasya
 pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi
 tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu
 tavAyAM bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvId hAritashcha
 bhUtVA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kArANAd utsavAnandau
 karttum uchitamasmAkam|

16 apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM
 kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya
 gR^ihakAryyAdhIshe sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite
 sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi
 yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kiDR^ishi? tvaM

gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya
 gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvAM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa
 gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu
 ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati
 tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama
 shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva
 mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA loka
 mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma
 mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate| 5 pashchAt sa
 svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM
 paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6
 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakataiAni; tadA
 gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAniya
 shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7
 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA
 kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH;
 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAniya ashItiM
 likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam
 adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM
 dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA
 varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165)
 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrAni
 labhadhvaM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni
 chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH
 kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati
 kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit
 kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati
 kAryyepyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena
 dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM

dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati?
 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA
 bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svakiyadhanaM
 yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU
 sevitUM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo.
 anyasminnapriyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya
 tadanyaM tuchChikaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau
 sevitUM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvVAH kathAH
 shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH| 15
 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikaTe
 svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkaM
 antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAm ati
 prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNyAM| 16
 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe
 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH
 prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati,
 ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati
 cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pR^ithivyAshcha lopo
 bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na
 bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya
 striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha
 tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna
 gachChati| 19 eko dhanI manuShyaH shuklAni
 sUkShmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM
 paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha| 20 sarvVA Nge
 kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya
 dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM
 bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21
 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22

kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau;
 tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa
 upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi
 mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu
 paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirikShya
 bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya
 ruvannuvAcha; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm
 anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama
 jihvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato
 vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm
 babhAShe, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn
 iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu
 samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26
 aparamapi yuShmAkam asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye
 mahadvichChedo. asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat
 sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat
 sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he
 pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama
 pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM
 nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpaM
 iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha,
 mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe
 santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa
 nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi
 mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te
 manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te
 yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na
 manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi
 te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

17 itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha,
 vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA
 yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| **2**
 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt
 kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale
 majjanaM bhadraM| **3** yUyaM sveShu
 sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki
 nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi
 manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| **4**
 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo.
 aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH
 parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM
 kShamasva| **5** tAdA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM
 vishvAsaM varddhaya| **6** prabhuruvAcha, yadi
 yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi
 tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtva samudre ropito bhava
 kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa
 yuShmAkaMaj nAvaho bhaviShyati| **7** aparaM svadAse
 halaM vAhayitva vA pashUn chArayitva kShetrAd Agate
 sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkaM
 etAdR^ishaH kosti? **8** vara ncha pUrvvaM mama
 khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhU nje pivAmi cha tAvad
 baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase
 pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati? **9** tena
 dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhuH
 kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| **10**
 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu
 yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo
 dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavayaM tanmAtrameva

kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan
 shomiroNgAlIpradeshamadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi
 kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM
 sAkShAt kR^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai
 rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14
 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM
 samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto
 rogAt pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmekaH svAM
 svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM
 vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNAnanuvadan
 tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chAsIt shomiroNI|
 17 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH?
 tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM
 vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata|
 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste
 tvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 20 atha kadeshvarasya
 rAjatvaM bhaviShyatiIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa
 pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryyadarshanena
 na bhaviShyati| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya,
 iti vAkyAM lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya
 rAjatvaM yuShmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa shiShyAn
 jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM
 draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate,
 IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti
 vAkyAM lokA vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt
 mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid
 yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi dishaM
 vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH
 prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni

duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so.
 avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat
 manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati| 27
 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya
 sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA loka
 abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha;
 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka
 bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmANakarmmasu
 prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tAdA
 nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM
 vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi
 bhaviShyati| 31 tAdA yadi kashchid gR^ihopari tiShThati
 tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum
 avaruhya naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi
 vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH
 prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn
 hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva
 prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAnahaM vachmi
 tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko
 dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau
 yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA
 dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre
 sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37
 tAdA te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM
 bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati
 tatra gR^idhrA milanti|

18 apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM
 prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTanta
 ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka

AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata|
 3 atha tatpuravAsini kAchidvidhava tatsamIpametya
 vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurviti
 nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na
 tada NgIkR^itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa,
 yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5
 tathApyeSha vidhava mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA
 vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sa sadAgatya mAM
 vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadad
 asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM|
 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitaloka divAnishaM
 prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM
 vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM
 vadAmi tvarayaM pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA
 manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tada pR^ithivyAM
 kimIdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn
 dhArmmikAn j nAtva parAn tuchChIkurvanti
 etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTantaM
 kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI
 dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato.
 asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara
 ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikashcha na
 bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na,
 tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineShu
 dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM
 dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13
 kintu sa karasa nchAyI dUre tiShThan svargaM
 draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan
 he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM

prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo
 rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena
 gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit
 svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit
 svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM
 gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH
 shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu
 yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn
 anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata
 IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM
 yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH
 sadR^isho bhUtva IshvararAjyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenApi
 prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18 aparam
 ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro,
 anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios
 g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi?
 IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA
 gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM
 mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj
 nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tAdA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt
 sarvvA etA AcharAmi| 22 iti kathAM shrutVA
 yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma
 nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo
 vitara, tasmAt sarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya
 mamAnugAmi bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM shrutVA
 sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24
 tAdA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA jagAda,
 dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH|
 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshat sUcheshChidreNa

mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH
 paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa
 uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNAshakyaM tad IshvareNa
 shakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM
 sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAma|
 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
 IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^iganaM
 jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktava 30 iha kAle tato.
 adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka
 IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM
 sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM
 yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre
 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM
 prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so. anyadeshlyAnAM
 hasteShu samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti,
 anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM
 nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti
 cha, 33 kintu tR^itIyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati| 34
 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM
 na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM
 kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| 35 atha
 tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH
 pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot 36 sa
 lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutvA tatkAraNaM
 pR^iShTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa
 uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna yIsho
 mAM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti
 tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH
 santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtva

svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam
Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvAM kimichChasi?
tvadarthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he
prabho. ahaM draShTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIshuruvAcha,
dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANa tava pratyayastvAM
svasthaM kR^itavAn| 43 tatastatkShaNAt tasya
chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM
vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA
IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

19 yadA yIshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena
gachChAMstada 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM
pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIshuH kIdR^igiti draShTuM
cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye
taddarshanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe.
agre dhAvitvA taM draShTum uDumbaratarumAruroha|
5 pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM
vilokya taM dR^iShTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvAM
shIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH
sa shIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad
dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire,
sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChati| 8 kintu
sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya
mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade,
aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki
nchit mayA gR^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi|
9 tadA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno.
ataH kArANAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitaM| 10
yad hAritaM tat mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha
manuShyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH

samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM
 tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa
 shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya
 kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM
 rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItvA punarAgantuM dUradeshaM
 jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya
 dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM
 vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha| 14 kintu tasya
 prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari
 rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe
 prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn
 ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu
 dAseShu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha| 16
 tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava
 tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa
 uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH
 kArANat tvAM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18
 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA
 mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAcha,
 tvAM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20
 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA
 mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21
 tvAM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihlAsi,
 yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH|
 22 tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM
 doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva
 gR^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi,
 etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvAM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi
 mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA

kR^ite. aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA
 aprApsyam| 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj
 nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi
 tasmai datta| 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH
 santi| 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate.
 adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na
 varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiShyate|
 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum
 asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama
 samakShaM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM
 kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau|
 29 tato baitphagIbaitthanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe
 jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA
 preShayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM
 pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM
 garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM
 mochayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti
 chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra
 prayojanam Aste| 32 tadA tau praritau gatvA
 tat kathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33
 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH,
 gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? 34 tAvUchatuH
 prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| 35 pashchAt tau
 taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya
 tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari
 yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi
 svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM
 jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH
 pUrvvadR^iShTAni mahAkarmmAni smR^itvA, 38 yo

rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM
 sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM
 vaktumArebhe| 39 tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH
 kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he
 upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAcha,
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIravAstiShThanti tarhi
 pAShANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti| 41 pashchAt
 tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, 42
 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva
 dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH,
 tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava
 dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na
 mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM
 chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti
 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti
 cha tvanmadhye pAShANaikopi pAShANopari
 na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati|
 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatratyAn
 krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan 46 avadat madgR^ihaM
 prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva
 chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pashchAt sa
 pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAchInAshcha taM
 nAshayituM chicheShTire; 48 kintu tadupadeshe sarvve
 lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM
 nAvakAshaM prApuH|

20 athaikada yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM
 prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka

adhyApakAH prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya
 paprachChuH 2 kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni
 karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat? tasmAn vada| 3 sa
 pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAmekAM
 pR^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam
 Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto jAtaM? 5 tataste
 mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi
 taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| 6 yadi
 manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn
 pAShANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAditi
 sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj
 nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| 8 tAdA
 yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti
 cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkShAt
 sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe,
 kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM
 kR^iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM
 dUradeshaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni
 grahItu kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot
 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM prahR^itya riktahastaM
 visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM
 dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya
 kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 12 tataH sa
 tR^itIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShata NgaM
 kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH| 13 tAdA kShetrapati
 rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama
 priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA
 samAdariShyante| 14 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya
 parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI

AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM
 bhaviShyati| 15 tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya
 jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM
 kariShyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kR^iShIvalAn hatvA
 pareShAM hasteShu tatKShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti
 kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishI ghaTanA na
 bhavatu| 17 kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi,
 sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM|
 pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya
 shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM
 tatpAShANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate
 kintu yasyopari sa pAShANaH patiShyati sa tena
 dhUlivach chUrNIBhaviShyati| 19 sosmAkaM
 viruddhaM dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM
 vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati
 satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itvA taM
 deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya
 samIpe preShayAmAsuH| 21 tada te taM paprachChuH,
 he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan
 upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM
 mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisaraAjAya
 karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teShAM va nchanaM j
 nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM
 mudrAmekaM darshayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyam
 nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| 25 tada
 sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya
 datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| 26
 tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatKathAyAH kamapi doShaM

dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM
 manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 अपरा नचा
 shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto
 janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 हे उपदेशका
 shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA
 bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM
 vivahya tadvAmsham utpAdayiShyati| 29 तathAcha kechit
 sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya
 nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 अथा द्वित्यस्तस्या jAyAM
 vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itIyashcha tAmeva
 vyuvAha; 31 इत्थाM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya
 nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 शेShe sA strI cha
 mamAra| 33 अथाeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM
 saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH
 sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 तदा
 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato loka vivahanti
 vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 किन्तु ये
 tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti
 shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti
 vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 ते पुना rna
 mriyante किन्तु shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya
 santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti|
 37 अधिकान्तु mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara
 lbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara
 ityuktVA mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya
 pramANaM lilekha| 38 अथाeva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM
 prabhu rna किन्तु jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve
 jIvantaH santi| 39 इति shrutVA kiyantodhyApaka UchuH,
 हे उपदेशका bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 इताH

paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatA
nAbhUt| 41 pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa
dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM
kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat
parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM
karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShapArshva
upAvisha| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItaGranthe.
avadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi
sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 pashchAd yIShuH
sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, 46
ye. adhyApakA dIrghaparichChadaM paridhAya
bhramanti, haTTApanayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya
prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha
priyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA Chalena
dIrghakAlaM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAna
bhavata, teShAmugradaNDo bhaviShyati|

21 atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa
tadeva pashyati, 2 etarhi kAchiddInA vidhava
paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| 3 tato
yIshuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhyodhikaM
nyakShepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya
IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM
vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit
sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt| 5 apara ncha
uttamaprastarairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM
sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa pratyuvAcha 6
yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya
pAShANaikopyanyapAShANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve

bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tadA te
 paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishi kada
 bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA
 kiM bhaviShyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA
 bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na
 janayati, khIShTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava
 upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM
 pashchAnmA gachChata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya
 cha vArttAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH
 prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu
 nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| 10 apara ncha
 kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho
 rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11
 nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampO durbhikShaM mArI
 cha bhaviShyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya
 NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAni cha
 prakAshayiShyante| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM
 ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuShmAn dhR^itvA
 tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyA ncha
 samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuShmAn
 bhUpAnAM shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti
 cha| 13 sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati
 ghaTiShyante| 14 tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na
 chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta| 15 vipakShA
 yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na
 shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha
 yuShmabhyam dAsyAmi| 16 ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA
 bhrAtrA bandhuna j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu
 samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkaM ka nchana ka

nchana ghAtayiShyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kArANAt
 sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam R^itIyiShyadhve| 18 kintu
 yuShmAkaM shiraHkshaikopi na vinaMkShyati, 19
 tasmAdeva dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn
 rakShata| 20 apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM
 sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH
 samIpa ityavagamiShyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdeshasthA
 lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare
 tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme
 tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, 22 yatastada
 samuchitadanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANi
 likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti| 23 kintu
 yA yAstada garbhavatyAH stanyadAvyashcha
 tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati
 kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| 24
 vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante
 baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyishiShyante cha ki
 nchAnyadeshIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM
 yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate| 25
 sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi bhaviShyanti,
 bhuvi sarvvadeshIyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau
 vIchInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| 26
 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitvA manujA
 bhivyAmR^itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale
 tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA
 parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM
 manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28
 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM
 mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato

yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH saVidho bhaviShyati| 29
 tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata
 uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti
 dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j
 nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM
 ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^iShTe satIshvarasya rAjatvaM
 nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM
 gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33
 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi
 luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena
 cha sAMmArIkachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu
 matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati yathA
 nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata|
 35 pR^ithivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva
 upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA
 uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha
 yogyA bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo
 nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA
 mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat|
 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire
 tadantikam AgachChan|

22 apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite
 2 pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM
 shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo
 bibhyuH| 3 etastin samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita
 IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM
 shaitAnAshritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIshuM
 teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA

mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha
 saha chakAra| 5 tena te tuShTastasmai mudrAM
 dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA
 lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM
 shaknoti tathAvakAshaM cheShTitumArebhe| 7 atha
 kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine
 nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIshuH
 pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM
 bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9
 tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH
 kechChA? 10 tadA sovAdit, nagare praviShTe
 kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati
 sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM
 tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM,
 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH
 sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishALA kutra?
 kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChati| 12 tataH sa
 jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM
 darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau
 gatvA tadvAkyaAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdvA tatra
 nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha
 kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha
 bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt
 pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya
 bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^itA| 16
 yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM
 na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17
 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn
 kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihlIta yUYaM

vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam
 IshvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad
 drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM
 gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNAN kirttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo
 datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama
 vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM
 kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM
 pAtraM gR^ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM
 yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM
 pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyata yo mAM parakareShu
 samarpayishyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana
 upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA
 manuShyaputrasya gati rbhavisHyati kintu yastaM
 parakareShu samarpayishyati tasya santApo bhavisHyati|
 23 tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te
 parasparaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM
 ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayishyate, atrArthe
 teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kArANat sovatat,
 anyadeshIyanAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM
 kurvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena
 vikhyAtA bhavanti cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na
 bhavisHyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhavisHyati sa
 kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhavisHyati sa
 sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopavishTaparichArakayoH
 kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM
 shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye.
 ahaM parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyam mama
 parikShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita
 29 etatkArANat pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM

nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM
nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha
bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya
chesrAyelyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM
kariShyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon
pashya titaunA dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn
chAlayitum aichChat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo
yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA,
tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi
sthirikuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA
sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi|
34 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya
kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM
vAratrayam apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachCha,
yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAduka ncha
vinA yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi
nyUnatAsit? te prochuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sovadat
kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA
yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipANo
nAsti tena svavastraM vikriya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato
yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM
gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstriyaM
vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato
mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te
prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipANau| tataH
sovadad etau yatheShTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi
rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma
shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya
sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM na patatha

tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd
 ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA
 etat prArthayA nchakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn
 sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya
 kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM
 bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto
 darshanaM dadau| 44 pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA
 vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR^iDhaM prArthayA
 nchakre, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya
 svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha
 prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn
 manoduHkhino nidritAn dR^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto
 nidrAtha? parIkShAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM|
 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM
 madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm
 agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam
 Ayayau| 48 tadA yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM
 chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu
 samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya
 sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena
 ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya
 pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM
 chichCheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA
 yIshustasya shrutiM spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakAra|
 52 pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan
 mandirasya senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda,
 yUyaM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM
 choraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH
 saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tadA mAM

dharttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM
 samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha
 te taM dhR^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM
 ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA 55
 bR^ihatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH
 sametyopaviShTastatra taiH sArddham upavivesha|
 56 atha vahnisanidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI
 mano nivishya taM nirIkShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa
 Nge. asthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri
 tamahaM na parichinomi| 58 kShaNAntare. anyajanastaM
 dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi|
 pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH
 sArddhadanDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya
 babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlyo
 lokaH| 60 tada pitara uvAcha he nara tvAM yad
 vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi, iti vAkye
 kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tada prabhuNA
 vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM
 mAM trirapahnoshyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM
 pitaraH smR^itvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena
 chakranda| 63 tada yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya
 praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dR^ishau
 baddhvA kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH,
 kaste kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itavAna? gaNayitvA tad
 vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM
 vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA
 madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam
 abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAcha,

mayA tasminnukte. api yUyaM na vishvasiShyatha| 68
kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe. api mAM na
taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha|
69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashtimata
Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| 70
tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH?
sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa
evAhaM| 71 tAdA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha
sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya
svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam|

23 tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM
pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyA vaktumArebhire, 2
svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya
karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM
pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tAdA
pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdiyAnAM
rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4
tAdA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd,
ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5
tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAlila
etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe
sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 6
tAdA pIlAto gAlilapradeshasya nAma shrutvA
paprachCha, kimayaM gAliliyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa
gAlilpradeshIyaherodrAjasya tAdA sthitestasya samIpe
yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tAdA herod yIshuM vilokya
santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt
tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM
kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM

kR^itavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu
 sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10
 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH
 sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya
 senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM
 paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12
 pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt
 kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt
 pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha
 yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam
 ityuktVA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiShTa
 kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM
 kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH
 sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau
 preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na
 prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi
 nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitVA vihAsyAmi| 17
 tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste
 prochchairekada prochuH, enaM dUrIkR^itya
 barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara
 upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt|
 20 kintu pIlAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan
 punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha
 krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa
 tR^itIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR^itavAn?
 nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM
 tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM krushe
 vyadha ityuktVA prochchairDR^iDhaM prArthaya
 nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave

prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta
 Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena
 kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitVA
 yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te
 yIshuM gR^ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM
 shimonanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH
 pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH|
 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo
 vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa
 vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyAM
 madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha
 ruditi; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan
 stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishi rvandhyA
 yadA dhanya vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tAdA
 he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA
 asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM lokA vakShyanti|
 31 yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi
 shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? 32 tAdA te
 hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33
 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM
 krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya
 dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tAdA
 yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat
 karma kurvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte
 guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya
 jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasAMghastiShThan dadarsha; te
 teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha
 itarAn rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito.
 abhiShiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36

tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA
 parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvam yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi
 tarhi svam rakSha| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM
 yUnAnIyaromIyebriyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa
 Urddhve. asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo
 rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya
 babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA
 ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat,
 IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM?
 tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM
 svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH
 kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM
 jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM
 smaratu| 43 tada yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM
 vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya
 sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 apara ncha dvitIyAmAt
 tR^itIyAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt
 sarvvadesho. andhakAreNAvR^ito 45 mandirasya
 yavanika cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato
 yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare
 samarpaye, ityuktva sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaitA
 ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM
 dhanyamuktva kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM
 sAdhumanuShya AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto loka draShTum
 AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM
 kR^itvA vyAchuTya gatAH| 49 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA
 yoShitashcha gAlilastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api
 dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadR^ishuH| 50 tada
 yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna

Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamANo 51 yihUdideshIyo.
 arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantri bhadro
 dhArmmikashcha pumAn 52 pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho
 rdehaM yayAche| 53 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasA
 saMveShTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAstHapyata
 tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadastHApayat| 54
 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha
 samIpaH| 55 aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlIla Agata
 yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH
 stHApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya
 sugandhidravYatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre
 vishrAmaM chakruH|

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH
 sampAditaM sugandhidravYAM gR^ihItvA tadanyAbhiH
 kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu
 shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA
 3 tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula
 bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau
 tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH sha NkAyukTA
 bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tada tau tA Uchatu
 rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha? 6
 sotra nAsti sa udastHAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu samarpitena
 krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itIyadivase
 shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galili tiShThan
 yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tada tasya sA
 kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd
 gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM
 vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yohana,
 yAkUbo mAta mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha

preritebhya etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH
 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM
 buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya
 shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtVA
 pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalAM vastraM dadarsha;
 tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata
 tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine
 dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam
 immAyugrAmaM gachChantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM
 kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayorAlApavichArayoH kAle
 yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA
 tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH
 saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau
 kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? 18 tatastayoH
 kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhuna
 yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavideshi kiM tadvR^ittAntaM
 na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA
 tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo
 bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt
 vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM
 pradhAnayAjaka vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa
 krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadIyA
 ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyeliyalokAn uddhArayiShyati
 sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu
 tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22
 adhikantvasmAkaM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM
 mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; 23 tAH
 pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatVA tatra tasya deham
 aprApya vyAghuTyetVA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau

dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn|
 24 tatosmAkAM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata
 te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH
 kintu taM nApashyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he
 abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM
 vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktVA
 svabhUtivrAptiH kiM khrIShTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH
 sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM
 sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM
 bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM
 prApya tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite 29 tau
 sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate
 sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM
 gR^ihaM yayau| 30 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle
 sa pUpaM gR^ihItVA IshvaraguNAN jagAda ta
 ncha bhaMktVA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo
 rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH
 kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau
 mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA
 kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo
 rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatkShANAdutthAya
 yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne
 shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM
 jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM
 shimone darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH pathaH
 sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya
 cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM
 te parasparaM vadanti tatkaAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM
 madhya protthaya yuShmAkAM kalyANAM bhUyAd

ityuvAcha, 37 kintu bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya
 te samudvivijire treShushcha| 38 sa uvAcha, kuto
 duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha
 udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShohaM, mama karau pashyata
 varaM spr^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni
 pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHIni na
 santi| 40 ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa|
 41 te. asambhavaM j nAtva sAnanda na pratyayan|
 tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe
 khAdyaM ki nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamsyaM
 madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd
 bubhujе 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gitapustake cha mayi
 yAni sarvvANi vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi
 ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM
 yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakShamabhUt|
 45 atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,
 46 khrIShTenetthaM mR^ityAtana bhoktavyA
 tR^itiyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti
 lipirasti; 47 tannAmna yirUshAlamamArabhya
 sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya
 cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu
 yUyaM sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitra yat
 pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM
 yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM
 yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn
 baithanIyAparyyantaM nItva hastAvuttolya AshiSha
 vaktumArebhe 51 AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH
 pR^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nIta. abhavat| 52 tAdA

te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM
pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta
Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam
Arebhire| iti||

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa
vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| **2** sa AdAvIshvareNa
sahAsIt| **3** tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu
sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM
nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM
manuShyANAM jyotiH **5** tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe
kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yohan nAmaka eko
manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakre| **7** tadvArA yathA
sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM
dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM
tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9**
jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti
tadeva satyajyotiH| **10** sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva
sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM
sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| **12** tathApi ye
ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya
Ishvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13**
teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna
mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| **14** sa
vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM
paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH
pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM
mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma| **15** tato yohanapi
prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd
AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa
vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM
sa eShaH| **16** apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve
kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH| **17**

mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatva
 ncha yIshukhrIShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM| 18 kopi
 manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH
 kroDastho. advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| 19 tvaM
 kaH? iti vAkyAM preShTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka
 yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH
 samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkR^itavAn
 nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn| 21
 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH?
 sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa
 bhaviShyadvADI? sovadat nAhaM saH| 22 tadA te.
 apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vyaM gatvA prerakAn
 tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA
 sovadat| parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta
 sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyAM vadataH
 kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo
 bhaviShyadvADI likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preShitAste
 phirUshilokAH| 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan yadi
 nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi
 cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan
 pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM
 kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano
 yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati| 27 sa matpashchAd
 Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna ASIt tasya
 pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi|
 28 yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM
 yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne
 sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan
 svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat

jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM
 pashyata| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa
 matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so.
 avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa
 evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn
 kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA parichinvanti
 tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32
 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA
 kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam
 asyoparyyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33
 nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale
 majjayitum mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat
 yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha
 drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34
 avastannirIkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM
 dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM
 sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM vilokya
 geditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37
 imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd
 IyatuH| 38 tato yIshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd
 AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM
 gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he
 guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya
 pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^itIyapraharasya gatavAt
 tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau
 dvau yohano vAkyAM shrutvA yishoH pashchAd
 AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH
 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonaM
 sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTam arthAt

abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt
 sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tAdA yIshustaM
 dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu
 tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro
 bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAlilaM gantuM
 nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM
 sAkShAtprApyAvachat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44
 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt
 tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt
 philipo nithanelAM sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA
 vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha
 yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM
 nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM|
 46 tAdA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta
 kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH
 philipo. avoChat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH
 svasya samIpaM tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA
 vyAhR^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya
 isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH soVadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM
 pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt
 pUrvvaM yAdA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle.
 asthAstadA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he
 guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn
 isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato yIshu rvyAharat,
 tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTavAnAhaM
 mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH?
 etasmAdapyAshcharyyANi kAryyANi drakShyasi| 51
 anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
 itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA

Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha
drakShyatha|

2anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeshiye
kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAtA
tiShThat| **2** tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha
nimantritA Asan| **3** tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya
nyUnatvAd yIshormAtA tamavadat eteShAM
drAkShAraso nAsti| **4** tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA
saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM
nopatiShThati| **5** tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM
yad vadati tadeva kuruta| **6** tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM
shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi
pAshANamayAni ShaDvR^ihatpAtrANiAsan| **7** tadA
yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj
nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH
paryyapUrayan| **8** atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya
bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdishat, te
tadanayan| **9** apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso.
abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu
tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya
varaM saMmbodyAvadata, **10** lokAH prathamaM
uttamadrAkShArasaM dadati taShu yatheShTaM
pitavatsu tasma ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu
tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasaM sthApayasi| **11**
itthaM yIshurgAlilapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma
prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH
shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| **12** tataH param sa
nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam
Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| **13**

tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate
 yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato
 mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo
 vANijakShchopaviShTAn vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM
 nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn
 mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya
 AsanAni nyUbjIkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad
 asmAt sthAnAt sarvANYetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM
 vANijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha
 udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM shAstrialipiM
 shiShyAHsamamaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyaloka
 yIShimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM
 chihnamasmAn darshayasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad
 yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye.
 ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20 tAdA yihUdiyA
 vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena
 ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM
 dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa
 nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa
 yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt
 tadyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe
 yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM
 nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare
 tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya
 nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM
 na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu
 kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM
 madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3 nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshI
 kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyaNam Avrajya
 vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka
 upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavata
 yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANi kriyante parameshvarasya
 sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na
 shakyanTe| **3** tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM
 yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati
 kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na
 shaknoti| **4** tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujO
 vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna
 rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? **5**
 yIshuravAdid yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje
 toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM
 praveShTuM na shaknoti| **6** mAMsAd yat jAyate tan
 mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| **7**
 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm
 AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| **8** sadAgatiryAM
 dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM
 shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na
 jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM
 manujAnAM janma bhavati| **9** tadA nikadImaH
 pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? **10**
 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi
 kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? **11** tubhyaM yathArthaM
 kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha
 pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu
 yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| **12**
 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM

na vishvasitha tarhi svarglyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM
vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd
avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM
nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare
sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api
tathaiVotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin
vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|
(aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat
svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit
tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH
prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn
daNDayitUM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtUM
preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa
daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na
vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa
IshvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na
karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu
manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi
timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati| 20
yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa
jyotirR^ItIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH
satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmaNIshvareNa
kR^itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa
jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH
shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadeshaM gatvA tatra
sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA shAlam nagarasya
samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra
yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjita
abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara

ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha
yihUdiyAlOkAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM
gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yArddananadyAH pAre
bhavAtA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn
sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya
samIpaM yAnti cha| 27 tadA yohan pratyavochad
IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na
shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre
preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra
yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM
labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau
daNDayamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya
shabde shrute. atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad
AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM
kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa
sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd adapadyata sa
sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu
svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa
yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM
dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na
gR^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya
satyavAditvaM mudra NgitaM karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH
preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara
AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre
snehaM kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36
yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH
prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa
paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya
kopabhAjanaM bhUtva tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA
 amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti
 majjayati cha, **2** phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan
 iti prabhuravagatya **3** yihUdIyadeshaM vihAya puna
 rgAlilam Agat| **4** tataH shomiroNapradeshasya
 madyena tena gantavye sati **5** yAkUb nijaputrAya
 yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpathAyi
 shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya
 nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat| **6** tatra yAkUbaH
 prahirAsIt; tadA dvtiyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa
 mArge shramApannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat| **7**
 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham
 tatrAgamat **8** tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM
 nagaram agachChan| **9** yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM
 yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM
 dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyaloka na
 vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA
 yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM
 pAtum ichChasi? **10** tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya
 yaddAnaM tatkiDR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya
 itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi
 tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM
 toyamadAsyat| **11** tadA sA smantini bhAShitavati, he
 mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM
 nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?
12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijana
 gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praheH pAnIyaM
 papuretAdR^isho yosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb
 tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? **13** tato yIshurakathayad

idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto
 bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati
 sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA
 dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM
 bhUtva anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166)
 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama
 punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya
 yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM
 tattoyaM dehi| 16 tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava
 patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sA vAmAvadat
 mama patirnAsti| yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti
 vAkyam bhadramavochaH| 18 yatastava pa ncha
 patayobhavan adhuna tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati
 sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA
 sA mahila gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko
 bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM
 pitR^iloka etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu
 bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM
 sthAnamAste| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye
 vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA
 yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla
 etAdR^isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na
 jAnitha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe,
 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate| 23
 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha
 piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti,
 varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isho bhatkAn pitA
 cheShTate| 24 Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa
 AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA

mahilAvAdit khrIShTanAmnA vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH
 puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvaH kathA
 asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA
 sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo. aham ahameva sa
 puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA Agatya
 tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane
 mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn
 kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM
 kathayati? iti kopi nApR^ichChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI
 kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA
 lokebhyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM
 tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM
 mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na
 bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya
 samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM
 vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32
 tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM
 bhakShyaM mamAste| 33 tadA shiShyAH parasparaM
 praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi
 bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn? 34 yIshuravochat
 matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva
 karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35
 mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanamamayo
 bhaviShyatIti vAkyam yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate?
 kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANi prati
 nirIkShya pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni
 shuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM
 labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha,
 tenaiva vaptA Chetta cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios

g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM
siddhyati| **38** yatra yUyaM na paryyashrAmyata
tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye
janAHparyyashrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragasya
phalam alabhadhvam| **39** yasmin kAle yadyat
karmmAkarShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat
tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyam shrutvA
tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNIyaloka
vyashvasan| **40** tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya
sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin
vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne
nyavaShTat **41** tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare
vishvasya **42** tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena
pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya
kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi| **43**
svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi
yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat **44** tathApi
divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM
gatavAn| **45** anantaraM ye gAlili liyaloka utsave gata
utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvvaH kriya
apashyan te gAlilam AgataM tam AgR^ihlan| **46** tataH
param yIshu r Yasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam
Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye
kasyachid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI
rogagrasta AsIt| **47** sa yehUdiyadeshAd yIsho
rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA
prArthya vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla
AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| **48**
tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma

chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM na
 pratyShyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he
 mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu|
 50 yIshustamavadat gachCha tava putro. ajIvIt tada
 yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle
 mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan
 bhavataH putro. ajIvIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya
 rogapatIkArArambho jAta iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH
 sArddhadanDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo.
 abhavat| 53 tada yIshustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava
 putro. ajIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54
 yihUdIyadeshAd Agatya gAlli yIshuretaD dvitIyam
 AshcharyyakarmmAkaroT|

5 tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu
 ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meShanAmno
 dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShaya baithesDA
 nAmna piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3
 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya
 andhakha nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH
 patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle
 tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat
 tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogi prathamam
 pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto.
 abhavat| 5 tadAShTATriMshadvarShANI yAvad rograsta
 ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM
 dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR^itavAn tvaM
 kiM svastho bubhUShasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he
 mahechCha yadA kilAlaM kampate tada mAM
 puShkariNI mavarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn

mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati|
 8 tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya
 gR^ihItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatKShANAt svastho bhUtVA
 shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM
 vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM
 vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na
 yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham
 akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa
 evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apR^ichChan shayanIyam
 uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13
 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin
 sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram
 Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM
 sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi
 yathAdhika durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM
 karmma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn
 avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu
 rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto
 ryihUdlyAstaM tADayitVA hantum acheShTanta| 17
 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti
 tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM
 hantuM punarayatanta yato vishrAmavARA nAmanyata
 tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM
 prochya svamapIshvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd
 yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi
 putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pashyati
 tadariktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na
 shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA
 putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma

karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha
yuShmAkaM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham
itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu
pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya saJivAn karoti tadvat
putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM saJivAM karoti| 22
sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi
satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA
sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH
putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24
yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano
mama vAkyAM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti
sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati
nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25
ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA
Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha
shroShyanti te saJivA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha
AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA
svaya nJivI tathA putrAya svaya nJivitvAdhikAraM
dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNat pitA
daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28
etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM
yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA
shmathAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya
etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmANi
kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha
kukarmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti|
30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi
yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra
ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhIShTaM nehitvA

matprerayituH pituriShTam Ihe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM
 sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyaM
 bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM
 dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam
 etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati
 lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt|
 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApi yUyaM
 yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|
 35 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam
 alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36
 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM
 vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayituM
 shakttimadadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmma madarthe
 pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn
 mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM
 yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na
 dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkya ncha yuShmAkam
 antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM
 preShitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vishvasitha| 39
 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai
 rvAkyaيرانantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve
 taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati|
 (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye
 mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha| 41 ahaM
 mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM
 yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema
 nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM
 na gR^ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmna
 samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIShyatha| 44 yUyam

IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM
satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM
shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn
apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin
yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati|
46 yadi yUyaM tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi
vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi
tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM
pratyeshyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIl pradeshIyasya
tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2
tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpAni
tasyAshcharyyANi karmmANi dR^iShTvA bahavo
janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH
parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4
tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma
utsava upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn
svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipAM pR^iShTavAn eteShAM
bhojanAya bhojadravyANi vayaM kutra kretuM
shakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkShArtham avAdit
kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipAH
pratyavochat eteShAm ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM
prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api
nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA
AndriyAkhyah shiShyANameko vyAhR^itavAn 9 atra
kasyachid balakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH
kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM
etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10
pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra

bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika
 vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn
 pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA shiShyeShu
 samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn
 yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR[^]ipteShu sa
 tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachIyate
 tathA sarvvANyavashiShTAni saMgR[^]ihlIta| 13
 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa
 nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilAni
 saMgR[^]ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM
 yIshoreAdR[^]ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR[^]iShTvA loka
 mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM
 bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakttA| 15
 ataeva loka Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti
 yIshusteShAm IdR[^]ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha
 parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite
 shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi
 sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira
 upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpaM nAgachChat|
 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo
 bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn kroshAn
 gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyAM
 vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya
 trAsayukta abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn
 ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tadA te taM svairaM nAvi
 gR[^]ihItavantaH tadA tatkShANAd uddiShTasthAne
 naurupAsthat| 22 yayA nAvA shiShyA agachChan
 tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH
 shiShyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat

pArasthA lokA j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM
 prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lokAn
 pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA
 aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA
 api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM
 taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste
 saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro
 bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIshustAn
 pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi
 AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu
 pUpabhojanAt tena tR^iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha|
 27 kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa
 kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt
 tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM
 dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiōnios
 g166) 28 tadA te. apR^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma
 karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato
 yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam
 IshvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavata
 kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yaddR^iShTvA bhavati
 vishvasiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kR^itaM? 31
 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM
 bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svargIyANi tu
 bhakShyANi pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tadA
 yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi
 mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdAt
 kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM
 bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate
 jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34

tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM
 nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva
 jIvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim
 AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tathA
 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR^iShArtto na
 bhaviShyati| 36 mAM dR^iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha
 yuShmAnaham ityavocham| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato
 lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti
 yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi
 prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM
 sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM
 sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn
 mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA
 sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM
 matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin
 mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine
 mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti
 matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA
 svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam
 ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA
 vakttumArebhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya
 mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi
 svargAd avAroham iti vAkyam kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA
 yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44
 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano
 mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM
 charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva
 IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM
 grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH

sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam
 AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi
 manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam
 adrAkShIt| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi
 yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti|
 (aiōnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49
 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare
 mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttApi mR^itAH 50 kintu
 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu
 Nkte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM
 svargAdAgachChat sohaveva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano
 bhu Nkte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato
 jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva
 mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd
 yihUdiyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire
 eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM
 dAsyati? 53 tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe
 yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte
 jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo
 mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati
 sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham
 utthApayiShyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madIyamAmiShaM
 paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyaM shoNitaM
 paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati
 madIyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha
 ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM
 jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmatti sopi mayA
 jIviShyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM

yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta
 tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM
 bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati| (aiōn g165)
 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat
 tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM shrutvA tasya
 shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM
 gADhaM vAkyAM vAkyamIdR^ishaM kaH shrotuM
 shakruiAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthaM
 vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM
 yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM
 pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha
 tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH
 vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni
 vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha| 64 kintu
 yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi
 ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu
 samarpayishiYati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65
 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH
 sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM
 na shaknoti| 66 tatkaLe. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena
 sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu
 rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?
 68 tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho
 kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69
 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn
 amareshvarasyAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM
 jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM
 dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu
 yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate|

71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM
 yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM
 madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|
7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta
 tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe paryyaTituM nechChan
 gAlIl pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata| **2** kintu tasmin
 samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite
3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya
 kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM
 tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadeshaM vraja| **4** yaH kashchit
 svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma
 na karoti yadidR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati
 nijaM parichAyaya| **5** yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na
 vishvasanti| **6** tada yIshustAn avochat mama samaya
 idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu yuShmAkaM samayaH
 satatam upatiShThati| **7** jagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyituM
 na shakruranti kintu mameva R^itIyante yatasteShAM
 karmANi duShTani tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi|
8 ataeva yUyam utsave. asmin yAta nAham idAnIm
 asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na
 sampUrNaH| **9** iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn **10**
 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra prasthiteShu satsu so.
 aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| **11** anantaram utsavam
 upasthitA yihUdIyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa
 kutra? **12** tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA
 vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa
 uttamaH puruShaH kechid avochan na tathA varaM
 lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| **13** kintu yihUdIyAnAM
 bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat| **14**

tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM
gatvA samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA loka
AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho nAdhItYA
katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH
pratyavochad upadeshoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM
preShitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati
mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati
sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH
kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam lhate kintu yaH prerayitu
rgauravam lhate sa satyavAdi tasmin kopyadharmmo
nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM
nAdadAt? kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na
samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tadA loka
avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? 21
tato yIshuravochad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd
yUYaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA
yuShmabhyaM tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na
jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre.
api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva
vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi
mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA
vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho.
akAri tatkAraNAd yUYaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24
sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM
kuruta| 25 tadA yirUshAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana
akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM
na? 26 kintu pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati
tathApi kimapi a vadantyyete ayamevAbhiShiktto bhavatIti
nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM

kasmAdAgamad iti vyaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta
 Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na
 shakShyati| 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan
 uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha?
 kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata
 Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn
 yUyaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM
 prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum
 udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad
 yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31
 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.
 abhiShikttapurusha Agatya mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH
 kim adhika AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH
 paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH
 pradhAnayAjaka ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA
 netuM padAtiganaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato
 yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM
 sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM
 mR^igayiShyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra
 sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35 tadA
 yihUdlyAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire asyoddeshaM
 na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati?
 bhinnadeshe vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim
 eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no chet mAM
 gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eSha
 kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya
 charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan
 uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit
 tR^iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu|

38 yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya
vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato. amR^itatoyasya
srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti| **39** ye tasmin vishvasanti
ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyAM
vyAhR^itavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na
prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata| **40** etAM vANIM
shrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM
sa bhaviShyadvAdI| **41** kechid akathayan eShaeva
sobhiShiktaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShiktaH
kiM gAlIl pradeshe janiShyate? **42** sobhiShiktto
dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami
pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM
nAsti? **43** itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata
jAtA| **44** katipayalokAstAM dharttum aichChan tathApi
tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| **45** anantaraM
pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha
samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM
nAnayata? **46** tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva
kopi kadApi nopAdishat| **47** tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan
yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? **48** adhipatInAM phirUshinA
ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt? **49** ye shAstraM na
jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| **50** tadA
nikadImanAmA teShAmeke yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH
sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn **51** tasya vAkye na shrute
karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkAM vyavastha kiM ka
nchana manujaM doShIkaroti? **52** tataste vyAharan
tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivichya pashya galili kopi
bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate| **53** tataH paraM sarvve svAM

svaM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM
shilochchayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat **2**
tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu
sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| **3** tada
adhyApakah phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi
dhr^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye
sthApayitVA vyAharan **4** he guro yoShitam imAM
vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhR^itavantaH|
5 etAdR^ishalokAH pAShANAgHAtena hantavyA iti
vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn
kimAdishati? **6** te tamapavaditUM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa
vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya
bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| **7** tatastaiH
punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM
madhye yo jano niraparAdHI saeva prathamam enAM
pAShANenAhantu| **8** pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya
bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| **9** tAM kathaM shrutVA te
svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM
ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAI
tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDayamAnA sA yoShA
cha sthita| **10** tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM
vinA kamapyaparaM na vilokya pR^iShTavAn he
vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na
daNDayati? **11** sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tada
yIshuravochat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApAM
mAkArShIH| **12** tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM
kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH
kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitVA

jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino.
 avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt
 tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIshuH
 pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM
 dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM
 kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu
 kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na
 jAnItha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi
 vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama
 vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA
 pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM
 grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe
 likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi
 yashcha mama tAta mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe
 sAkShyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te. apR^ichChan tava tAtaH
 kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha
 matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAm akShAsyata tarhi
 mama tAtamapyakShAsyata| 20 yIshu rmandira upadishya
 bhaNDaGare katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi
 karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn
 adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha
 kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM
 yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha|
 22 tadA yihUdIyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM
 kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam
 yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti| 23 tato
 yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA loka
 aham UrdvasthanIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhiyA
 aham etajjagatsambandhiyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn

yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti
yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25
tadA te. apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn
yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt
karomi saeva puruShohaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA
bahuvAkyam vaktavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu
matprerayitA satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn
tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM
prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIshurakathayad
yadA manuShyaputram Urdvva utthApayiShyatha
tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma
na karomi kintu tAto yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa
vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha|
29 matprerayitA pitA mAma ekAkinaM na tyajati sa
mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM
karmma sada karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni
shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdIya
vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi
yUyam AsthaM kurutha tarhi mama shiShya bhUtva
satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM
mokSho bhaviShyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam
ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi
yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatIti vAkyam kathaM
bravISHi? 34 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM
yathArthataram vadAmi yaH pApam karoti sa pApasya
dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha nirantaram niveshane na tiShThati
kintu putro nirantaram tiShThati| (aiOn g165) 36 ataH putro
yadi yuShmAn mochayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA
bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM

jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu
 sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum
 Ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM
 tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe
 yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavochan
 ibrAhIm asmAkAM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi
 yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviShyata tarhi ibrAhIma
 AchAraNavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM
 vAkyAM shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM
 hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma
 na chakAra| 41 yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha
 tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva
 pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro
 yadi yuShmAkAM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyaM mayi
 premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi
 svato nAgatoHaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyaM
 mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato
 yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44
 yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkAM
 piturabhilASHaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI
 tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa
 satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati
 tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa
 mR^iShAbhAShI mR^iShotpAdakashcha| 45 ahaM
 tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na
 pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkAM
 ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi
 tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana Ishvariyo
 lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam

Ishvariyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi
 nidhadve| 48 tAdA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH
 shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vAyAM kimidAM bhAdraM
 nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM
 bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtAM sammanyE tasmAd
 yUyAM mAm apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM
 na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara
 eka Astel| 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM
 kathayAmi yo nArO madIyAM vAchaM manyate
 sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiOn g165)
 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvAM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm
 avaiShma| ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve
 mR^itAH kintu tvAM bhAShase yo nArO mama bhAratIM
 gR^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiOn g165)
 53 tarhi tvAM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi
 mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi
 mR^itAH tvAM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54
 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyE
 tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO
 yaM yUyAM svIyam IshvaraM bhAShadhve saeva mAM
 sammanute| 55 yUyAM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM
 tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyaM yadi
 vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhAShI bhavAmi
 kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi|
 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama samayaM
 draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha|
 57 tAdA yihUdIyA apR^ichChan tava vayaH pa
 nchAshadvatsarA na tvAM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH?
 58 yIshuH pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram

vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM
vidye| 59 tadA te pAShANAn uttolya tamAhantum
udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya
teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

9tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye
janmAndhaM naram apashyat| **2** tataH shiShyAstam
apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH
pApenAndho. ajAyata? **3** tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya
vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi
kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate
taddhetoreva| **4** dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma
mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate
tAdR^ishi nishAgachChati| **5** ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati
tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| **6**
ityukttA bhUmau niShThIvaM nikShipyA tena pa NkaM
kR^itavAn **7** pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre
pralipyA tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe. arthAt
preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt
tataH prannachakShu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| **8** apara
ncha samIpaVAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham
apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko
vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na
bhavati? **9** kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho
bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| **10**
ataeva te. apR^ichChan tvAM kathaM dR^iShTiM
pAptavAn? **11** tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano
mama nayane pa Nkena pralipyA ityAj nApayat
shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi
snAte dR^iShTimahaM labdhavAn| **12** tadA te. avadan sa

pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM
 tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte
 sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM
 prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama
 netre. alimpat pashchAd snAtvA dR^iShTimalabhe| 15
 kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya
 nayane prasanne. akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino.
 avadan 16 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa
 vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan
 pApI pumAn kim etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma
 karttuM shaknoti? 17 itthaM teShAM parasparaM
 bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM
 pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava
 chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM
 vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdI| 18 sa dR^iShTim
 AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya
 janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataeva
 te tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM
 vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM
 shaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavochatAm ayam
 AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH
 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM
 n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tadapi
 na jAnIva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata
 svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| 22 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt
 tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi
 manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa
 bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti
 mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm

eSha vayahprApta enaM pR^ichChata| 24 tAdA te
 punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan
 Ishvarasya guNAn vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM
 jAnImaH| 25 tAdA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM
 jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pashyAmIti
 mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati
 kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot? 27 tataH
 sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha
 tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM
 tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? 28 tAdA te taM
 tiraskR^itya vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyo vayaM mUsAH
 shiShyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH
 kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sovadad eSha
 mama lochane prasanne. akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti
 yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| 31
 IshvaraH pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti kintu yo
 janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyAM karoti
 tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi
 manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt
 jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathAM kopi kadApi
 nAshR^iNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSha manuShyo
 yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM
 karmma karttuM nAshaknot| 34 te vyAharan tvaM pApAd
 ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte taM
 bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa
 bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt
 prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi?
 36 tAdA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM
 vishvasimi? 37 tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM

dR^iShTavAn tvayA sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tAdA he prabho vishvasimItyuktVA sa taM praNAmat| 39 pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham| 40 etat shrutVA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tAdA yIshuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkAM pApAni tiShThanti|

10 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR^ihaM pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyaM shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kR^itVA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meShAn bahiH kR^itVA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiShyante| 6 yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIshuH punarakathayat, yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravishya ya AgachChan te stena dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR^iNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane

kR^itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa
 kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti
 kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum
 AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu
 satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgaM
 karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya
 meShA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa
 vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajaM vihAya
 palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati|
 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meShArthaM
 na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA
 mAM yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi,
 15 tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM
 jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi|
 16 apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo bhinna api
 meShA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama
 shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako
 bhaviShyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn
 grahIShyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18
 kashchijano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti
 kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM
 punargrahitu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM
 svapituH sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt
 punashcha yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA|
 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha,
 kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha? 21 kechid avadan
 etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti,
 bhUtaH kim andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22
 shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite

23 yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,
 24 etasmin samaye yihUdlyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan
 kati kAlAn asmAkAM vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi?
 yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25
 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu
 yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyaM
 karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA| 26 kintvahaM
 pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha,
 kArANAdasmAn na vishvasitha| 27 mama meShA mama
 shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama
 pashchAd gachChanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo. anantAyu
 rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt
 tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo
 mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn,
 kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati|
 30 ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdIyAH
 punarapi taM hantuM pAShANAn udatolayan| 32 yIshuH
 kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi
 yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya karmmaNaH
 kArANAn mAM pAShANairAhantum udyataH stha?
 33 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prashastakarmmaheto rna
 kintu tvAM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaram
 nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pAShANairhanmaH|
 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM
 yUyam IshvarA etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre
 likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe
 Ishvarasya katha kathita te yadIshvaragaNA uchyante
 dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na shakyaM,
 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt

yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM
katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH
karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi
karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR^ite.
api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti
pitaryyaham asmti cha kShAtvA vishvasiShyatha| 39
tadA te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa
teShAM karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe
yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat|
41 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan
yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin
manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH;
42 tatra cha bahavo lokAstaSmin vyashvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhagini marthA cha
yasmin vaithanlyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar
nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM
sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau
samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogi| 3 apara ncha
he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti
kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatya| 4
tadA yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM
maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham
Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5
yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari
chAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathAM
shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiShThat| 7
tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna
ryihUdIyapradeshaM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he
guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASHANai

rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? 9
 yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTika
 na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa
 etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan
 skhalati yato hetostattra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM
 kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar
 nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM
 gachChAmi| 12 yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn
 kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA
 shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi
 bhadraveva| 14 tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat,
 iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha
 tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd
 yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe
 yAma| 16 tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa
 NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM
 mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH
 shmashAne sthApanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM
 shrutavAn| 18 vaithanIya yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA
 kroshaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdIya
 marthAM mariyama ncha bhyAtR^ishokApannam
 sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA
 yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot
 kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthita| 21 tadA marthA
 yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat
 tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad
 Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne.
 ahaM| 23 yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24
 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye

protthAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn
 ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi
 vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha
 jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM
 kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho
 yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShikta
 Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA
 gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya
 vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| 29
 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya
 samIpam agachChat| 30 yIshu rgrAmamadhyaM na
 pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra
 sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAkAM gR^ihe
 tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya
 gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne rodituM
 yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra
 yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM
 dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he
 prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA
 nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino
 yihUdIyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArttaH san dirghaM
 nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? 34 te
 vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35
 yIshunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdIyA avadan,
 pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid
 avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya
 mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH
 punarantardIrghaM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam
 agachChat| tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe

pAShANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIshuravadad enaM
 pAShANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI
 marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH,
 yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati| 40
 tadA yIshuravAdit, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya
 mahimaprakAshAM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM
 tubhyaM nAkathayAM? 41 tadA mR^itasya shmashAnAt
 pAShANo. apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan
 akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH
 kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM
 shR^iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat
 prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti
 tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM
 kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar
 bahirAgachCha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH shmashAnavastrai
 rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa
 baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn
 bandhanAni mochayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH
 samIpam Agata ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIshoretat
 karmmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, 46 kintu
 kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpaM gatvA yIshoretasya
 karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA
 vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo
 bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi karoti| 48 yadIdR^ishaM
 karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin
 vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anaya
 rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AChetsyanti| 49
 tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare

mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM
 kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradeshasya vinAshatopi
 sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM ma
 Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| 51
 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, 52
 kintu yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM karaNAt prANAn
 tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAn Ishvarasya santAnAn
 saMgR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare
 kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM
 bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te
 kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM
 prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdlyAnAM madhye yIshuH
 saprakAsham gamanAgamane akR^itvA tasmAd gatvA
 prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephraAyim nAmni
 nagare shiShyaiH sAkAM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe| 55
 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini
 sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo
 janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, 56
 yIshoranveShaNAM kR^itvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH
 santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkAM kIdR^isho
 bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin atrAgamiShyati? 57
 sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu
 pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM
 pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu
 ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd udasthAparat
 tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat|
 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA
 paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH

sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| 3 tadA mariyam
arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsiyaM tailam
AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA nijakesha
rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena
gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH shimonaH putra
riShkariyotiyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu
samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, 5
etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad
daridrebhyaH kuto nAdiyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham
achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe
mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat
tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAd imAM kathAmakathayat|
7 tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama
shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| 8 daridra
yuShmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiShThanti kintvahaM
sarvvadA yuShmAkaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi|
9 tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutvA
bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara
ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| 10
tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum
amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIshau
vyashvasan| 12 anantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram
AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare. ahani utsavAgata
bahavo lokAH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAkShAt
karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai
rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya
nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyonaH kanye
mA bhaiShIH pashyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam
AruhyAgachChati" 15 iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa

yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat|
 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM
 nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte
 sati vAkyamidaM tasma na akathyata lokAshcha
 tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH| 17
 sa iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn
 shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstakarmya
 sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta|
 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya
 janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan|
 19 tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta
 yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM
 yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya
 pashchAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum
 utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA
 Asan, 21 te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya
 samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM
 yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA
 Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave
 vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tada yIshuH pratyuditavAn
 mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24
 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM
 mR^ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAkI
 tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM
 phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn
 jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke
 nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn
 rakShiShyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako
 bhavituM vA nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI

bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi
 tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi
 taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA
 vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn
 mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM prArthayiShye? kintvham
 etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno
 mahimAnaM prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam
 ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi, eSha
 gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29 tachshrutvA
 samIpasthalokAnAM kechid avadan meghe. agarjIt, kechid
 avadan svargIyadUto. anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30
 tadA yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt
 yuShmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vichAra:
 sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati rAjyAt chyoShyati| 32
 yadyaI pR^ithivya Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarvvAn
 mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya
 mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm
 akathayat| 34 tadA loka akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA
 tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi
 manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM
 kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165)
 35 tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham
 alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn andhakAro
 nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH
 sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata;
 yo jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na
 jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe
 jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM
 jyotiShi vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH

prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi
 yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmANi
 kR^itavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan| 38 ataeva
 kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM?
 prakAshate pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau?
 yishaiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat
 saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin
 yishaiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te
 nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante
 tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA
 svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni
 kR^itvA teShAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariShyati|"

41 yishaiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin
 kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM
 prakAshayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin
 pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR^ihAd
 dUrikurvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkR^itavantaH| 43 yata
 Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM prashaMsAyAM
 te. apriyanta| 44 tadA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad
 yo jano mayi vishvasiti sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti
 na, sa matprerake. api vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM
 pashyati sa matprerakamapi pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM
 pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham ahaM
 jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47
 mama kathAM shrutVA yadi kashchin na vishvasiti
 tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato
 janAnAM doShAn nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn
 parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kashchin mAM na
 shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM

doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham
achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi taM doShiNaM
kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na
kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM
samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmaAj
nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi,
ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat
tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM
pR^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH
sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu
jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu
sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste
sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd
AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpaM yAsyati cha,
sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe
sati, 3 yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayitUM
shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA
antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tada
yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM
mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihItvA tena
svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam
abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlya tena
kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasa mArShTuM prArabhata|
6 tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he
prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? 7
yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi
kintu pashchAj j nAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn
bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati|

yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi
 tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA shimonpitaraH
 kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama
 hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatu| 10 tato yIshuravadad
 yo jano dhautastasya sarvvA NgapariShkR^itatvAt pAdau
 vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM
 pariShkR^ita iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo
 janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati taM sa j
 nAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR^ita imAM
 kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn
 prakShAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya
 kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkarShaM
 jAnItha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat
 satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14
 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkaM
 pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi
 parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM
 yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA
 vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM
 yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na
 mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM
 kathAM veditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha
 tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu
 yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama
 manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANi yo
 bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApyati pAdasya
 mUlaM sa eSha mAnavaH|yadetad dharmmapustakasya
 vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM
 sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate

tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM
 yuShmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva
 yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti
 sa mAMEva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa
 matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitVA
 yIshu rduHkHI san pramANaM dattVA kathitavAn ahaM
 yuShmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano
 mAM parakareShu samarpayIShyati| 22 tataH sa
 kamuddishya kathAMetAM kathitavAn ityatra
 sandigdhaH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayitUM
 prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryaSmin aprIyata
 sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24
 shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya
 kathAMetAm kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tadA sa yIsho
 rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR^iShThavAn, he prabho
 sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM
 pUpaM majjayitVA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt
 pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitVA shimonaH putrAya
 IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin
 datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; tadA yIshustam
 avadat tvaM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru| 28
 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAMakathAyat tam
 upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUDAH
 samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham
 abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM
 kretUM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitaritUM kathitavAn|
 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM
 bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde
 bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya

mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahimA
 prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate
 tarIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati
 tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM
 yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH
 paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM
 yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha,
 yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn
 tathAdhunA yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM
 parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA priye
 yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuShmAn
 imAM navInAm Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi
 parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM
 mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36
 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra
 yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM
 yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM
 na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tAdA
 pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto
 hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM
 prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn
 mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi?
 tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt
 pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi
 cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni
 santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyaM
 yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gachChAmi| 3
 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi

tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi,
 tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4
 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha
 tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tadA thoma avadat,
 he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH,
 tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? 6
 yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA
 na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti|
 7 yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj
 nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha| 8
 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya
 tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato
 yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham
 etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi?
 yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi
 pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?
 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM
 tvaM na pratyashi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat
 svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa
 eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM
 tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM
 pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM
 kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo
 jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariShyati
 varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariShyati yato hetorahaM
 pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu
 rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya
 yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14
 yadi mama nAmnA yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi

tadahaM sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi
mamaAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe
prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM
sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam
AtmAnaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165)
17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste
taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnItha
yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM
madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn
kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpaM
AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka
mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha;
ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kArANAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha|
20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM
yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| 21 yo
jano mamaAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi
prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH
priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA
tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tadA IShkariyotIyAd
anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato
lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkaM
sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato yIshuH
pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamaAj nA api
gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA
ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvah| 24 yo
jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti
punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha sA
kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH
pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe

vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi|
26 kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyo. arthAt
pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM
shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn
smArayiShyati| **27** ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe shAntiM
sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM
dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi;
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni cha
na bhavantu| **28** ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM
samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam
ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH
samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam
ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| **29**
tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA
jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam
idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| **30** itaH paraM
yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviShyanti
yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChatu kintu
mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| **31** ahaM pitari
prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karomIti
yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM
sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

15 ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA
tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| **2** mama yAsu
shAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti
tathA phalavatyaH shAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti
tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| **3** idAnIM mayoktopadeshena
yUyaM pariShkR^itAH| **4** ataH kAraNAt mayi
tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato

heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnA shAkha yathA
 phalavati bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi
 mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha| 5
 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya ncha shAkhasvarUpoH;
 yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa
 prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA
 yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yaH kashchin
 mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipyate
 lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti|
 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha
 yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve
 yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyaM
 prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu
 rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShyA iti
 parikShAyishiShyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi
 yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM
 mama premapAtrANI bhUtvA tiShThata| 10 ahaM yathA
 piturAj nA gR^ihItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi
 tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhItha tarhi mama
 premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama
 ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chiraM tiShThati yuShmAkam
 Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyam
 etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye
 yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSha mamAj
 nA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM
 yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM
 yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi
 yUyameva mama mitrANI| 15 adyArabhya yuShmAn
 dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad

na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat
sarvvaM yUShmAn aj nApayam tatkArANAd yuShmAn
mitrANi proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti
na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA
yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShayANi
bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama
nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve
tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM
prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai
ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti
yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata
tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta;
kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn
asmAjjagato. arochayam etasmAt kArANAjagato lokA
yuShmAn R^itIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na
bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi
mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti,
yadi mama vAkyaM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi
vAkyaM grahIShyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakArANAd
yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato
yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM
sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi
teShAM pApam nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM
pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano
mAm R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate| 24
yAdR^ishAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta
tAdR^ishAni karmmANi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM
nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pApam nAbhaviShyat
kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara

nchArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mAma R^itIyante
yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat
saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM
sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpaAd
yuShmAkaM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi
pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya
mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi
pramANaM dAsyatha|

16 yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM
yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| 2 lokA
yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhya dUrIkariShyanti tathA
yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi
janakaM karmmAkurmMa iti maMsyante sa samaya
AgachChanti| 3 te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd
yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH
samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM
manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbhyam
etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM
tiShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM|
5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi
tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM
kopi mAma na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH
kathAbhi ryUShmAkaM antaHkaraNani duHkhena
pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM
kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva,
yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM
samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi
yuShmAkaM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH
sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM

prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti
 tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10
 yuShmAkam adR^ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM
 gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati|
 11 etajjagato. adhipati rdaNDAj nAM prApnoti tasmAd
 daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyaM
 kathayituM mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA
 idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu
 satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM
 satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na
 vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitVA
 bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama
 mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madIyAM kathAM
 gR^ihItVA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad
 Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa
 madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItVA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati|
 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na
 lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
 lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 17
 tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum
 Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
 lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
 lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti
 yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt
 param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM
 vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite
 yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtVA tebhyo.
 akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
 lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM

lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA
 abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve?
20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM
 krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA
 AnandiShyanti; yUyaM shokAkulA bhaviShyatha kintu
 shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| **21** prasavakAla
 upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkulA bhavati
 kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA
 naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM
 duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, **22** tathA yUyamapi
 sAmprataM shokAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi
 yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam
 antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkaM
 tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati| **23**
 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha|
 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA
 yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati|
24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM,
 yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkaM
 sampUrNAnando janiShyate| **25** upamAkathAbhiH
 sarvvANyetAni yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin
 samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM
 j nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR^isha AgachChatil|
26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve. ahaM
 yuShmannimittaM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM
 na vadAmi; **27** yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha,
 tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha,
 tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayaM yuShmAsu
 prIyate| **28** pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat

parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi|
29 tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamaya
noktvAdhuna spaShTaM vadati| **30** bhavAn sarvvaj naH
kenachit pr^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM
nAstItiyadhunAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd
bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vyaM
vishvasimaH| **31** tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM
yUyaM vishvasitha? **32** pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH
santo mAma ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM
gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varam
prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi
yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| **33** yathA mayA
yuShmAkaM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA
yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM
klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA
jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIshuretaH kathAH kathayitVA
svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya
upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM
prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM
prakAshaya| **2** tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn
sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM
prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|
(aiOnios g166) **3** yastvam advitIyaH satya Ishvarastvaya
preritashcha yIshuH khrIShTa etayorubhayoH parichaye
prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (aiOnios g166) **4** tvaM yasya
karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM
kR^itVA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM|
5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha

tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe
 mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam
 etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava
 nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn
 mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agR^ihlan| 7
 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto
 jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadesham
 adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadesham adadAM tepi
 tamagR^ihlan tvattohaM nirgatyA tvayA preritobhavam
 atra cha vyashvasan| 9 teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.
 ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn
 mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM
 yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye cha tava
 te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11
 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham
 abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati
 sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste
 tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn
 mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni
 jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava
 nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn
 sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM
 vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya
 vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhuna
 tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM
 sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan
 etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadeshaM tebhyo.
 adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti
 tathA jajata saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato

lokAstAn R^itIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na
 prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham| 16
 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi
 jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA
 tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM
 yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati
 prairayaM| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM
 pavitrIkaroni tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu|
 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na
 kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti
 teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM
 sarvveShAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha
 yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM
 bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato
 lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA
 teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam
 itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM
 preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA priyase cha tathA teShvapi
 prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti 23 tadarthaM
 tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam
 ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt
 pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itvA yaM mahimAnaM
 dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti
 tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra
 tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA
 nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi
 tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA
 jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena

premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava
nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya
kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH
saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu
vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichIyate yato
yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam
agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM
pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha
gR^ihItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi chAdAya tasmin
sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j
nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM
gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM;
tato yIshuravAdid ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI
yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM
kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7
tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha?
tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH
pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham;
yadi mAmavichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata|
9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAm
ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa
svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA| 10 tadA
shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM
niShkoShaM kR^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM
dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn| 11
tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya
mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt
tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH

senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM
ghR^itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH
shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa
kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14
san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya
maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat|
15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH
pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya
mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha
mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro
bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena
parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai
kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA
sa dvArarakShika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na
tasya mAnavasya shiShyaH? tataH sovadam ahaM
na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH
padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya
tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH
saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA
shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH
pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM
samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM
na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM
gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM|
21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham
ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadam te tat
jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti
ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam
evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn

yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya
pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto
rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM
kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat| 25
shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin
samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvaM kim etasya
janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na
bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH
karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn
udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM?
27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyathitavAn; tadAnIM
kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te
kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshum anayan
kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na
bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgR^ihaM
nAvisan| 29 aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn
pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM
vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakArINi na
sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31
tataH pIlAto. avadad yUyamenam gR^ihItva sveShAM
vyavasthaya vichArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan
kasyApi manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM
nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya
mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33
tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM gatva
yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM
rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH
kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35
pIlAto. avadad ahaM kiM yihUdiyaH? tava svadeshIya

visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM
samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH
pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na
bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam
abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteShu yathA
samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA
ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA
pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi?
yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi,
rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM
janiM gR^ihItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt
satyadharmmapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti|
38 tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pIlAtaH
punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya
kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye
yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya
eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe
yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkam
ichChA kA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM
mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabba
dasyurAsIt|

19 pIlAto yIshum AnIya kashayA prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt
senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya
mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM
paridhApya, 3 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra
ityuktva taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA
pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya
kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM, pashyata tad
yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam

AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn
 vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH
 pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata| 6 tAdA
 pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA,
 enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktVA
 ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM
 svayam enaM nItVA krushe vidhata, aham etasya
 kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdIyAH
 pratyavadan asmAkAM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya
 prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya
 putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM shrutVA
 mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagR^iha Agatya
 yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu
 yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH
 pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na
 saMlapiShyasi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM
 shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tAdA
 yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdAM mamopari tava
 kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM
 tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11
 tAdA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari
 tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano
 mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|
 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mochayituM cheShTitavAn
 kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM
 tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo
 janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM
 kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutVA pIlAtO
 yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya

dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni
 sthAne. arthAt ibrIyabhAShayA yad gabbithA kathyate
 tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM
 pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata|
 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe
 vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta;
 tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM
 krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan
 kaisaraM vina kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH
 pIlAto yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu
 samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17
 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam
 arthAd yad ibrIyabhAShayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin
 sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM
 tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe. avidhan| 19
 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij
 nApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya krushopari samayojayat|
 20 sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlikhitA;
 yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM,
 tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21
 yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan
 yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM
 yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu|
 22 tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM
 tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe
 vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA
 ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottarIyavastra
 nchAgR^ihlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUchisevanaM vina
 sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati?

tanna khaNDayitVA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma|
 vibhajante. adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM|
 mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha|
 iti yadvAkyAM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat
 senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat|
 25 tadAnIM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI cha yA
 kliyapA bhAryYA mariyam magdalInI mariyam cha
 etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan| 26 tato
 yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe
 daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid
 enaM tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM
 tava mAtaraM pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM
 tAM nijagR^ihaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM
 karmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtVA
 dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati
 tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatastasmin
 sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa nJamekaM
 tadamlaraseNArdrIkR^itya esobnale tad yojayitVA
 tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tAdA
 yIshuramlarasaM gR^ihItVA sarvvaM siddham iti
 kathAM kathayitVA mastakaM namayan prANAn
 paryatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt
 pare. ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na
 tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt,
 tasmAd yihUDiyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatVA teShAM
 pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM
 prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha
 krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha
 njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatVA sa mR^ita

iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd
eko yoddhA shUlAghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat
tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35
yo jano. asya sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn
tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM
vishvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam
asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepi
likhyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te. avidhan
yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA
shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito
na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM
prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA
yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo
rAtrau yIshoH samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena
mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM
gR^ihItvAgachChat| 40 tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmashAne
sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM
tasya dehaM vastreNAveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra
sthAne taM krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra
kimapi mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham
ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdIyAnAm
AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne
yIshum ashAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atipratyUShe.
andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya
shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt
prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd dhAvitvA
shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam
akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA

kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH
 sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnasthAnaM
 gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH
 pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shmashAnasthAna
 upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi
 dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| 6 aparaM shimonpitara
 Agatya shmashAnasthAnaM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrANi
 mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM
 dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shmashAnasthAnaM pUrvvam
 Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM
 dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| 9 yataH shmashAnAt sa
 utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya
 bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| 10
 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihaM
 parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam
 shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata
 tato rudatI prahvIbhUya shmashAnaM vilokya 12 yIshoH
 shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo
 rdisho dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13
 tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat loka
 mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14
 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDayamAnam
 apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15
 tadA yIshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM
 vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA
 vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM
 nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam
 AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH
 sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro|

17 tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH
 samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama
 yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya
 nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM
 kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^iGaNAM j nApaya| 18
 tato magdalInImariyam tatKShaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai
 darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM
 shiShyebhyo. akathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya
 prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra
 militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhIyA dvAraruddham akurvvan,
 etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan
 akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20
 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH
 shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA abhavan|
 21 yIshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM
 bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi
 yuShmAn preShayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari
 dIrghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM
 gR^ihlIta| 23 yUyAM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te
 mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha
 te na mochayiShyante| 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito
 yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH
 sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti
 vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo
 rlahakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam
 a NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM
 nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam
 aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa
 ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi

yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat,
 yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt| 27 pashchAt thAmai
 kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitvA mama
 karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya
 nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho
 he madIshvara| 29 yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM
 nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva
 dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhitAni
 bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi yIshuH shiShyANAM
 purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH
 suta eveti yathA yUyaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha
 tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni
 sarvvANyalikhyanta|

21 tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH
 punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn
 darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH
 yamajathomA gAlIlIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel
 sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvektra
 militeShu shimonpitaro. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM
 yAmi| 3 tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA
 sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM
 nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na
 prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu
 sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5 tadA
 yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit
 khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so.
 avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato
 lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto.
 apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH| 7

tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitarAyAkathayat
 eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM
 shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa
 uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat|
8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH
 kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan te
 kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra
 Asan ityanumIyate| **9** tiraM prAptaistaistatra
 prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha
 dR^iShTAH| **10** tato yIshurakathayat yAn matsyAn
 adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| **11** ataH
 shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistripa
 nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam
 AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM
 nAchidyata| **12** anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt
 yUyamAgatya bhUMgdhvaM; tada saeva prabhuriti j
 nAtatvAt tvAM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi
 pragalbhatA nAbhavat| **13** tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn
 matsyAMshcha gR^ihItvA tebhyaH paryyaveShayat| **14**
 itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH
 shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn| **15**
 bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM
 pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvAM kim
 etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM
 prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada
 yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM
 pAlaya| **16** tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he
 yUnasaH putra shimon tvAM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa
 uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn

jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM
 pAlaya| 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he
 yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase?
 etadvAkyam tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro
 duHkhito bhUtvA. akathayat he prabho bhavataH
 kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn
 jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM
 pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi
 yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra
 yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM
 vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM
 tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19
 phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya
 mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti
 vAkyam proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama
 pashchAd AgachCha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho.
 avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu
 samarpayiShyatIti vAkyam pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH
 priyatamashiShyaM pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro
 mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he
 prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishi gati rbhaviShyati?
 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi
 taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama
 pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na
 mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA
 kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyam yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM
 mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum
 ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana
 etAni sarvvAni likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn

saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM
jAnImaH| 25 yIshuretebhyo. aparANyapi bahUni
karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM
kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti
teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAH

1he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM saJIvaM darshayitvA **3** chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAgyasya varNanama akarot| **4** anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA yastin pitrA NgIkR^ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| **5** yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| **6** pashchAt te sarvve militvA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyeliyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayishi? **7** tataH sovatat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe. asthApayat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| **8** kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pR^ithivyAH simAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShAM svargaM nItO. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| **10** yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadR^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye

shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau
 daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlIIyaloKA
 yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirikShya
 daNDAYamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt
 svargaM nItO yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA svargam
 Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati|
 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd
 vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt
 prAyeNARddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM
 parAvR^ityAgachChan| 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro
 yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo
 mathirAlphiYaputro yAkUb udyogA shimon yAkUbo
 bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti
 tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| 14 pashchAd
 ime kiyatyAH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya
 bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM
 vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra
 sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA
 Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan
 uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM
 lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA
 pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH
 pratyakShIbhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa jano.
 asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham
 alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM
 yanmUlyaM tena kShetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin
 adhomukhe bhr^imau patite sati tasyodarasya
 vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragachChan| 19 etAM
 kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti;

teShAM nijabhAShayA tatKShetra ncha hakaldAmA,
 arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha,
 nicketanaM tadlyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya
 dUShye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya
 eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM|
 itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano
 majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH
 svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti
 dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavA
 asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAM ekena
 janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA
 bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM
 barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha
 dvAvetau pR^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau
 prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin
 parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH
 25 san nijasthAnam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo
 rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn
 darshyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kR^ite
 matathirnichalyata tasmAt sonyeShAM ekAdashAnAM
 praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

2apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame
 dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya
 sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva
 samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachANdAtyugravAyoH
 shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta
 upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| 3
 tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH
 pratyakShIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve

sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA
 paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn
 tadanusAreNAnyadeshIyAnAM bhAShA uktavantaH| 5
 tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo
 yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUshAlami
 prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt
 sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhAShayA shiShyANAM
 kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7
 sarvvaeva vismayApanna AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH
 parasparam uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti
 te sarvve gAlilIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vyaM
 pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhAShAbhiH
 kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH kimidaM? 9
 pArthI-mAdI-arAmnahaarayimdeshanivAsimano
 yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- 10
 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH
 kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd
 AgatA yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH
 krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam
 11 asmAKaM nijanijabhAShAbhireteShAM
 IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| 12
 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhachittAH
 santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvAH? 13 apare
 kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena
 mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH
 sAKaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he
 yihUdiyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM
 kR^itvA madyavAkyaM budhyadhvam| 15 idAnIm
 ekayAmAd adhika velA nAsti tasmAd yUYaM yad

anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16
 kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17
 IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham|
 varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari
 dhruvam| bhAvivAkyam vadiShyanti kanyAH
 putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti
 yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchInalokAstu
 svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi
 tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyam
 te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urddhvasthe
 gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale| shoNitAni
 bR^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihNAni
 darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA| 20
 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH|
 purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro
 bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni
 samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto
 bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokAH
 sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM
 nAsaratIyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad
 IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi
 rlakShaNaiShcha yuShmAkaM
 sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM
 jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya
 pUrvvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mR^ityau
 samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM
 hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIshvarastaM
 nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH
 sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati| 25

etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama
 sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite
 maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26
 AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai|
 AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha|
 pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyaM vaishayiShyate| 27
 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi|
 svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva
 dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva
 darshayiShyasi| (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando
 dakShiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM
 pUrNaM kariShyasi na saMshayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro.
 asmAkaM tasya pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM
 spaShTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa
 prANAn tyaktvA shmashAne sthApitobhavad
 adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau
 vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMshe
 khrIShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane
 samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati parameshvaraH
 shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam a NgIkAraM
 kR^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd bhaviShyadvAdI
 san bhaviShyatKAlIyaj nAnena khrIShTotthAne
 kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na
 tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (Hadēs g86)
 32 ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd
 udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33
 sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra
 Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya
 phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha cha

tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu
 svayam imAM kathAM akathayad yathA, mama
 prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava
 shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat
 kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha| 36 ato
 yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM
 prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyeliyA loka
 nishchitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM
 shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te
 pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he
 bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH
 pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH
 parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM
 yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitAshcha bhavata,
 tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|
 39 yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAna ncha
 dUrasthasarvvalokAna ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkaM
 prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM
 sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkAra Aste| 40
 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat
 etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH
 svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM
 kathAM agr^ihlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin
 divase prAyeNa triNi sahasrANi lokAsteShAM
 sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau
 pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM
 kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaNeShu
 mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu
 sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH

sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvVAH
sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata| 45
phalato gR^ihANi dravyANi cha sarvVANI vikriya
sarvveShAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya
sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittIbhUya dine dine
mandire santiShThamAnA gR^ihe gR^ihe cha
pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM
kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena
saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan| 47
parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDallm
avarddhayat|

3 tR^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye
pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH| 2
tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe
bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuShaM loka
mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam
asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tada
pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa
kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohana
sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirikShya
proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki
nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6
tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi
kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya
yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane
kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR^itvA
tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNAt tasya janasya
pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya
gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan

ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM
 sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM
 gamanAgamane kurvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta
 ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya
 bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA
 ghaTanaya chamatkR^itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan|
 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH
 karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim
 AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat,
 he isrAyeliyaloka yUyaM kuto. anenAshcharyyaM
 manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha
 njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM
 prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM
 yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIlato
 mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA
 NgIkR^itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro.
 arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvaraH
 svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14
 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA
 NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum
 ayAchadhvam| 15 pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata
 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra
 vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuShaM
 yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni
 vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin
 tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
 sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShIt| 17 he
 bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkam adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA
 karmmANyetAni kR^itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho

jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khrIshTasya duHkhabhoge
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM
 pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19
 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM
 kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd
 IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20
 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito
 yo yIshukhrIshTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati
 preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya
 Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA
 kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM
 siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn
 g165) 22 yuShmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro
 yuShmAkaM bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM
 bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat
 ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi
 nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya
 bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIshyati sa
 nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm
 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH
 kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam
 Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te
 sarvvaeva samasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25
 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava
 vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshIyA lokA AshiShaM
 prApta bhaviShyanti", ibrahIme kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA IshvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH
 sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya
 niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Ishvaro

nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM
dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM
preShitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn
upadishatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya
senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha **2** tayor upadeshakaraNe
khrIShTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM
mR^itAnAm utthAnaprastAve cha vyagraH
santastAvupAgaman| **3** tau dhR^itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt
paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| **4**
tathApi ye lokAstayorupadesham ashR^iNvan teShAM
prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrANi janA vyashvasan| **5** pare.
ahani adhipatayaH prAchInA adhyApakAshcha
hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH **6** kiyaphA yohan
sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve
yirUshAlamnagare militAH| **7** anantaraM preritau
madhye sthApayitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA
vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH? **8** tada
pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt,
he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAchInAH, **9**
etasya durbbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata,
arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched
adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, **10** tarhi sarvva isrAyelIyaloka
yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTaH krushe
yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd
utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyAM svasthaH
san yuShmAkaM sammukhe prottiShThati| **11**
nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto.

abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat|
 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM
 bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta
 bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi
 nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishIm
 akShebhatAM dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti
 buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa
 Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM
 sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM
 dR^iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM
 nAshaknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM
 gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti
 mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM
 karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karmma
 kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM
 lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM
 na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA
 na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena
 nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR^iDhaM
 niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan
 itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA
 kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH
 pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM
 vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye
 Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya
 vivechanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apashyAma
 yadashR^iNuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat
 kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad
 dR^iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan

tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na
 prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya
 mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM
 karmmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA
 vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa
 NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH
 prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvVAH kathA j
 nApitavantau| 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittIbhUya
 Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he
 prabho gaganApR^ithivIpayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad
 Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena
 dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA
 anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve
 kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM| 26
 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha|
 viruddhamabhitiShThanti pR^ithivyAH patayaH kutaH||
 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat
 sthirikR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM
 tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya
 prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIlAto 28 .anyadeshIyaloka
 isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he
 parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha
 shR^iNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava
 bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena
 tava vAkyAM prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho
 rnAmna AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmANi
 karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra
 sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata;
 tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa

Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan| 32
apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUHA ekamanasa
ekachittIbhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM
svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyaH
sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA
mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho
ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu
mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye
kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM
gR^i habhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya 35
tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH
sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa
dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadvIpyo
yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI,
yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka
ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikriya
tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

5 tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma
saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM j
nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya
sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya
preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt
pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam ki
nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH
sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyaM kathayitu ncha shaitAn
kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi
ryadA tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIya nAsIt?
tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishi kukalpanA
tvayA kR^itA? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe

mR^iShAvAkyAM nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe. api| 5
 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan
 prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA
 ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6
 tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNACHChAdya bahi rnItvA
 shmashAne. asthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM
 kiM vR^ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra
 samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apR^ichChat,
 yuvAbhyAM etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA?
 etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo
 mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM
 kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum
 ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM
 shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe
 samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti| 10 tataH
 sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShIt|
 pashchAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi
 mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH
 pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt
 maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM
 vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH
 paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye
 bahvAshcharyyANYadbhutAni karmmANYakriyanta; tadA
 shiShyAH sarvva ekachittIbhUya sulemAno. alinde
 sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM
 kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn
 samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo lokA
 vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya
 gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA

kasmiMshchijane lagiShyatItyAshayA lokA rogiNaH
 shivikayA khaTvayA chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|
 16 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya
 rogiNo. apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam
 Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM
 mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM
 sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn
 dhR^itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA
 sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH
 kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnlyAkathayat, 20
 yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo
 lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM
 prachArayata| 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira
 upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena
 sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam
 isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan
 kR^itvA kArAyAstAn ApayitUM padAtigaNaM preritavAn|
 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti
 vArttAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvVighnaM
 kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya
 bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM
 mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH|
 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya
 senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM
 bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhachittA abhavan| 25
 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm
 avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm
 asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti|
 26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA

chellokAH pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti
 bhiyA vinityAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA
 madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn
 apR^ichChat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM
 vyaM kiM dR^idhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi
 pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene
 yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR^itvA tasya janasya
 raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM
 cheShTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha
 pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj
 nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUyaM
 krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitR^ika Ishvara
 utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM
 pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha
 kR^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32
 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi,
 Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM
 dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti| 33 etadvAkye shrute
 teShAM hR^idayAni vidhAnyabhavan tataste
 tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva
 samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye
 sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH
 phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShaNArthaM
 sthanAntaram gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he
 isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati
 yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata| 36 itaH
 pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM
 kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa
 chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan

pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto
lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryyA
abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye
gAlIlyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn
svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj
nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA
abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn
prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eSha sa
Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi
viphalam bhaviShyati| 39 yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi
yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam
IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM
svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahR^itya yIsho rnAmnA
kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan| 41
kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena
gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthanAM
sAkShAd agachChan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM
mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya
yIshukhrIshTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt
prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshIyANAM
vidhavAstrigaNa upekShite sati ibriyalokaiH
sahAnyadeshIyANAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2
tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn
saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM
parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi|
3 ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo
bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn
sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha

pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye
 manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vyaM prArthanAyAM
 kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH
 sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH
 santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH
 philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA
 yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyAnagarIyo nikalA etAn
 paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta
 janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste
 prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan|
 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya katha deshaM vyApnot
 visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA
 prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi
 bahavaH khrIShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiphAno
 vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM
 madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AshcharyyaM
 karmmAkarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasa
 Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-
 kilikIyAshIyAdeshIyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya
 stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno j
 nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM
 kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11
 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm
 akathayan, vyaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya
 cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM
 lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakanA ncha pravR^ittiM
 janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR^itvA
 mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM
 katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te.

akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo
 rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato
 nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM
 kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam
 anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM
 vayam ashR^iNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthaH
 sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR^iShTiM kR^itvA
 svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|
7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn, eSha
 kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he
 pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi
 nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm
 hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-
 naharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM
 datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANi
 parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi
 taM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM
 vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya
 pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa
 enaM deshAmAgachChat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai
 kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM
 bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt
 tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikArI
 tvaM bhaviShyasIti tampratya NgIkR^itavAn| 6 Ishvara
 ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe
 nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn
 yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM
 kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi
 kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti

tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te
 bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8
 pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata
 ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine
 tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb,
 tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruShA
 ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruShA IrShyayA paripUrNA
 misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan| 10
 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate
 rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj
 naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itavAn tato
 rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya cha
 shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye
 misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt
 naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12
 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM
 shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn
 misaraM preShitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamane
 yUShaph svabhrAtR^ibhiH parichito. abhavat;
 yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena parichita
 abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR^iganaM
 preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa
 nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha
 samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA
 svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne.
 amriyanta| 16 tataste shikhimaM nItA yat shmashAnam
 ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH
 putrebhyaH krItavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire|
 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM

kR^itvA yAM pratij nAM kR^itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH
 phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeshe
 varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 sheShe
 yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR^isha eko
 narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkAM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM
 dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati
 kuyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshaNaya
 teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat| 20
 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro.
 abhavat tathA pitR^igR^ihe mAsatrayaparyyantaM
 pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte
 sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nItvA
 dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavati| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA
 misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR^iShvA san
 vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa
 sampUrNachatvArimShadvatsaravayasko bhUtva
 isrAyeliyavaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt kartuM matiM
 chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA
 tasya sapaKShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR^itya
 misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn
 uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR^igaNa iti j nAsyati sa
 ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare.
 ahani teShAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati
 mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM
 kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM
 bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27
 tataH samIpaVAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyaM chakAra sa
 taM dUrikR^itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari
 shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayoH kastvAM

niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM
 mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdR^ishIM kathAM
 shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA
 pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte| 30
 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu
 sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya
 vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM
 dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA
 visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati, 32 etasmin
 samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAm Ishvaro. arthAd
 ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha,
 mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishi
 vihAyasiyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san
 puna nrirIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33
 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke
 mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM
 misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM
 nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha
 shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam;
 idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi| 35
 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayo
 niyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj
 nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshanadAtrA
 tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA
 preShayAmAsa| 36 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni
 samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat
 mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANYadbhutAni karmmANi
 lakShaNAni cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA
 samAninAya| 37 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM

bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM
 bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM
 yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH
 santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha
 mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye. api sa
 eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino
 dUtasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san
 asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39
 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo
 dUrIkR^itya misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM
 manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam
 agre. agre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM
 nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH
 kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtAM tadasmAbhi rna j
 nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itiM pratimAM
 nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmR^ijya
 svahastakR^itavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd
 IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM
 jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau,
 yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu
 likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMshA re
 chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA
 yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmANi kR^itavantastu
 tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAnIti
 naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya
 dUShyameva cha| yuShmAkAM rimphanAkhyAyA
 devatAyAshcha tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrTI
 yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH
 pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha

yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyaM
nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyAM
babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM
dUShyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha
prAntare tasthau| 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena
sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH
sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm
anyadeshIyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad
dUShyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna ASIt| 46
sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb
IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha;
47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM
nirmmItavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa
kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi,
bhaviShyadvAdI kathAMetAM kathayati, yathA, 49
paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM
pAdapITha ncha pR^ithivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi
yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM|
vishrAmAya madyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50
sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na||
51 he anAj nAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe
chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH
prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA
yAdR^ishA yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH| 52 yuShmAkaM
pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan?
ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM
kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA
vishvAsaghatino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam
ahata| 53 yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM

prApyApi tAM nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutvA te
manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam
akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo
bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM kR^itvA
Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDayamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya
kathitavAn; 56 pashya, meghadvAraM muktam
Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha
pashyAmi| 57 tadA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA
karNeShva Nguli rnidhAya ekachittIbhUya tam
Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA
prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAKAH shaulanAmno
yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH|
59 anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM
gR^ihANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye
te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA
prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe pApametad
eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin
samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati
mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve.
apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH
santo gatAH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM
shmeshAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu shaulo
gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitvA striyaH puruShAMshcha
dhR^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM
kR^itavAn| 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra
bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5 tadA philipaH
shomiroNnagaram gatVA khrIShTAKhyAnaM
prAchArayat; 6 tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhyo

bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH
 pakShAghAtinaH kha nJA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| 7
 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmma
 vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittIbhUya
 tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare
 mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare
 shimonnAmA kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH
 kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya
 shomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa
 mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktvA
 bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi
 nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn
 atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire|
 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrISHtasya
 nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya
 kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayaloka
 majjita abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM
 pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm
 AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM
 manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM
 shomiroNdeshIyaloka Ishvarasya kathAm agR^ihlan iti
 vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM
 yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH| 15 tatastau
 tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnAM
 prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| 16 yataste purA
 kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na
 tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana
 AvirbhAvo jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM
 gAtreShu kareShvarpiteshu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam

prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH
 karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn
 dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya
 kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi
 tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati
 tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu
 pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu
 yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM
 buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM
 nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopi nAsti|
 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi
 prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShama
 bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; 23
 yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi
 tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA shimon akathayat tarhi
 yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi yathA na phalati
 tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM
 kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA
 prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm
 anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau
 yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau| 26 tataH
 param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat,
 tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya
 madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti taM
 mArgaM gachCha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn;
 tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH
 sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshIya ekaH ShaNDo
 bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi
 rathamAruhya yishaiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino

granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati| 29 etasmin samaye
 AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM
 gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan
 tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM
 yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyAM shrutvA
 pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa
 kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya?
 tataH sa philipAM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham
 upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyAM
 paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA
 meShashAvakaH| lomachChedakasAkShAchcha
 meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM
 tathA sa samatiShThata| 33 anyAyena vichAreNa sa
 uchChinno. abhavat tadA| tatkaAlInamanuShyAn ko jano
 varNayituM kShamaH| yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa
 uchChinno. abhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam
 avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdi yAmimAM kathAM
 kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid
 anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya
 yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthaM
 mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau;
 tadA klIbo. avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama
 majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat
 svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyeShi tarhi bAdhA
 nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya
 putra ityahaM pratyemi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM
 karttum AdiShTe philipaklibau dvau jalam avAruhatAM;
 tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpashchAt
 jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA

philipaM hR^itvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na
dR^iShTavAn tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa
gatavAn| 40 philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya
tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM
sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

9 tatKAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM
prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan
mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSha
ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn
dhr^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena
dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM
yAchitavAn| 3 gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa
upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya
chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4
pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM
prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn,
he prabho bhavAn kaH? tada prabhurakathayat yaM
yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe
padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam| 6 tada kampamAno
vismayApannashcha sovatat he prabho mayA kiM
karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA ka? tataH prabhurAj
nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvaya yat
karttavyaM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino lokA api
taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTvA
stabdhaH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo
bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmiIya kamapi na
dR^iShTavAn| tada lokAstasya hastau dhr^itvA
dammeShaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM
yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha| 10

tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina
 ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn
 he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho
 pashya shR^iNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAj nApayat
 tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA
 yihUdAniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM
 janaM gaveShayan pR^ichCha; 12 pashya sa prArthayate,
 tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya
 tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dR^iShTiM
 dadAtItthaM svapne dR^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH
 pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati
 so. anekahiMsAM kR^itavAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye
 lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa
 pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM
 kathAm aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15
 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM
 bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma
 prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16
 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho
 bhoktavaya etat taM darshayiShyAmi| 17 tato. ananiyo
 gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM
 kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvam yathA
 dR^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo
 bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH
 prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM
 preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyaM
 mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNAt sa
 prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito.
 abhavat bhuktva pItva sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH

paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn
 tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20
 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya
 putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt
 sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo
 yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitR^ilokAn
 vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn baddhvA
 pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshaya
 etatsthAnamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?
 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtva
 yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM
 datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn
 akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM
 hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA
 mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu
 divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan;
 25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItva rAtrau piTake nidhAya
 prAchIreNAvArohayan| 26 tataH paraM shaulo
 yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM
 sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH
 sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd
 barNabbAstaM gR^ihItva preritAnAM samIpamAnIya
 mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM
 dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha
 yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho
 rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j
 nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami
 kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma
 prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM

vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum acheShTanta| 30
 kintu bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM
 nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM sati
 yihUdiyAgAlIshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo
 vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho
 rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM
 kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH
 paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe
 lodnagaraniVAsipavitrAlOkAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33
 tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn
 shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAkShat
 prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIShTastvAM
 svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa,
 ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdR^ishaM
 dR^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati
 parAvarttanta| 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu
 nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagananiVAsini
 TABithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd
 hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin
 samaye rugnA sati prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM
 prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAsthApayan|
 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM
 tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM
 tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo
 dvau manujau preShitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya
 tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin
 upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnIte cha
 vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA
 kR^itAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni cha tAni

sarvvANi taM darshayitvA rudatyashchataSR^iShu
dikShvatiShThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvva bahiH
kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt
shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TABlthe
tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI chakShuShI
pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat| 41 tataH
pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitralokAn
vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajjIvAM tAM
samArpayat| 42 eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM
vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan| 43
apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit
shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni
nyavasat|

10 kaisariyanagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH
karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro bhakta
IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni
datvA nirantaram Ishvare prArthayA nchakre| 3 ekada
tR^itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko
dUtaH saprakAshAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he
karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA bhItO. akathayat, he
prabho kiM? tada tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha
sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat| 5
idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre
shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI
pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya; 6
tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati|
7 ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH
svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM
svasa NginAM sainyanAm ekAM bhaktasenA

nchAhUya 8 sakalametaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya
 yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te
 yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan,
 tadA pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM
 gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye
 kShudhArttaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu
 teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH sannapatat|
 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai
 rlambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanam
 AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti dR^iShTavAn| 12
 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapashavaH
 khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan| 13
 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhUMkShva
 tampratIyaM gagaNIya vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH
 pratyavadat, he prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham
 etat kAlAM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki
 nchidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishi
 vihayasIya vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itavAn tat
 tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat
 pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat| 17 tataH
 paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra
 pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNIliyasya
 te preShitA manuShya dVArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,
 18 shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya
 kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa
 kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarshanasya
 bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya
 trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya
 niHsandeHaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH|

21 tasmAt pitaro. avaruhya karNiliyaprerialokAnAM
 nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM
 mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam
 AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA
 shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdiyadeshasthAnAM
 sarvveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati
 rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha
 shrotu ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH| 23 tAdA
 pitarastAnabhyantaram nItvA teShAmAtithyaM
 kR^itavAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot,
 yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto
 janAshcha tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase
 kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNiliyo j
 nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25
 pitare gR^iha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya
 charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya
 kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH| 27 tAdA
 karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat
 tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA
 tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA
 teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdiyAnAM
 niShiddham astIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi
 mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama
 nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti
 hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim
 akR^itvA yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi
 yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tAdA karNiliyaH
 kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM
 yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastr^itIyaprahare sati

gR^ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id eko jano
 mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm akathayat,
31 he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Ishvarasya
 karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM
 bhUtvA tasya dR^iShTigocharambhavat| **32** ato
 yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre
 shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe
 pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH shimon
 tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati| **33** iti
 kArANat tatKshANat tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn,
 tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn| Ishvaro
 yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM
 vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd
 upasthitAH smaH| **34** tada pitara imAM kathAM
 kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm
 apakShapAtI san **35** yasya kasyachid deshasya yo
 lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo
 bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAnaham| **36**
 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara
 isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya
 sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM
 saMvAdaM yUyaM shrutavantaH| **37** yato yohana
 majjane prachArite sati sa gAliladeshAmArabhya
 samastayihUdiyadeshaM vyApnot; **38** phalata
 IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto
 nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM
 kurvvan shaitAna kliShTAN sarvvalokAn svasthAn
 akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; **39** vaya ncha
 yihUdiyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM

sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH|
lokAstaM krushe viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu
tR^itIyadvase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham
adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu
tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM
bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya
manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe
tamadarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM
karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM
kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtu ncha so.
asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya
nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve
bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati|
44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM
shrotR^iNAMupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH
pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino loka
anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te
nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM
prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutVA cha vismayam
Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye
pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM
kopi niSheddhuM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmna
majjita bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH
sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

11 itthaM bhinnadeshIyaloka apIshvarasya vAkyam
agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadeshasthaprerita
bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare
yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena
saha vivadamAna avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM

gR^ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4
 tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatKaryasya
 sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5
 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH
 san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM
 vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya
 mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam| 6 pashchAt tad
 ananyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya
 madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn
 urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara
 tvamutthAya gatvA bhUMkShva mAM sambodhya
 kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha| 8 tatohaM
 pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki
 nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama
 mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat| 9 aparam Ishvaro
 yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi
 rmAmpratIdR^ishi vihAyasya vANI jAta| 10 triritthaM
 sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM| 11
 pashchAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM
 preShita yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye
 tatropAtiShThan| 12 tada niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM
 yAtum Atma mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA
 sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya
 manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishAma| 13 sosmAkam
 nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH
 pratyakShIbhUya mama gR^ihamadhye tiShTan
 mAmitAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn
 prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM shimonam AhUyaya;
 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANaM

bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati| 15 ahaM tAM
 kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam
 upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA
 teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan
 jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra
 Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyam
 prabhuruditavAn tat tAdA mayA smR^itam| 17 ataH
 prabhA yIshukhrIShTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam
 asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo
 lokebhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham
 IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAMetAM
 shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya
 kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam
 IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM
 dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye
 vikIrNA abhavan tai phainkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu
 bhramitvA kevalayihUDiyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya
 samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20 aparaM
 teShAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto jana
 AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi
 prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH
 karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka
 vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti
 vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM
 karNagocharIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te
 barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra
 upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM
 dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu
 rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH

san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM
 sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke
 babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM
 barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra
 tasyoddeshaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;
 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR^itvA
 saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM;
 tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM
 khrISHTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM
 bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram
 Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH
 shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j
 nApatavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat
 pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH
 svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdiyadeshaniVAsinAM
 bhratR^iNAM dinayApanArthAM dhanaM preShayituM
 nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA
 prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH|

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo
 duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheShato yohanaH
 sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd
 yihUdiyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi
 dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tAdA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya
 upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM
 bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA
 rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH
 santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe
 taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApatavAn| 5 kintuM
 pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA loka avishrAmam

Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi
 taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro
 rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena
 baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH
 sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmin
 samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA
 dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM
 kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha;
 tatastasya hastasthashR^i NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM|
 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke
 arpaya; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn
 gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi| 9
 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat,
 kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA
 svapnadarshanaM j nAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau
 prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena
 lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM
 prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat
 tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM
 yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn|
 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM
 prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM
 sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM
 nishchayaM j nAtavAn| 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA
 vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe
 bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH|
 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika
 draShTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaram shruvA sA
 harShayukta satI dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre

tiShThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA
 gatavati| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu
 sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat| 16 tAdA te
 kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro
 dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA
 pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH
 pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa
 NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM
 kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj
 nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha
 vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn|
 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakANAM
 madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu
 mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn
 saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn|
 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyanagaraM
 gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo
 herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH
 santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya
 vastragR^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA heroda
 sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAj no
 deshena teShAM deshIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM
 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM
 parichChadam paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn
 prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato loka uchchaiHkAraM
 pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarIyaravaH|
 25 tAdA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot;
 tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM
 prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShINaH san prANAn ajahAt|

kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat|
tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo
bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati
mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR^itvA
yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM
nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAj
nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem,
shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina
upadeShTArashchAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm
Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta
tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM
yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn
tatkarma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3
tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo
rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyaR^ijan| 4
tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau
silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena
kupropadvIpam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram
upasthAya tatra yihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni
gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi
tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya
sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra
suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatina
saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo
mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH| 7
taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan
paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM
mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd

bahirbhUtAM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo.
 arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH
 san taM mAyAvinaM pratyananyadR^iShTiM
 kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin
 kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvAM kiM prabhoH
 satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na
 nivarttiShyase? 11 adhuna parameshvarastava
 samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam
 andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd
 rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn;
 tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan
 itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM
 dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya
 vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa
 Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA
 pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan
 kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM
 pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargito yAtrAM
 kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram
 upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya
 samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH
 paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH
 kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau
 prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM
 kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena
 sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyellyamanuShyA
 IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM|
 17 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro. asmAkaM
 pUrvvaparushAn manonItAn katvA gR^ihItavAn tato

misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA
 tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat|
18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare
 teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA **19** kinAndeshAntarvarttINi
 saptarAgyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu
 sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| **20** pa
 nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha
 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari
 vichArayitR^in niyuktavAn| **21** taishcha rAj ni prArthite,
 Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM
 shaulaM chatvAriMshadvArShaparyyantaM teShAmupari
 rAjAnaM kR^itavAn| **22** pashchAt taM padachyutaM
 kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati
 tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM
 yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM
 pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM
 teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| **23** tasya
 svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM
 nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara
 ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| **24** tasya
 prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau
 manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| **25**
 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan
 niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUYaM mAM
 kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu
 pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane
 mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano
 mama pashchAd upatiShThati| **26** he ibrAhImo
 vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvvaloka

yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiShA preritA| 27
 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya
 yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM
 paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm
 abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha tasya vadhena tAH kathAH
 saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum
 aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|
 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa
 karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne
 shAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt
 tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha gAlilapradeshAd
 yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan
 sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta
 idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM
 pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij
 nAtavAn yathA, tvAM me putrosi chAdya tvAM
 samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvachanaM
 dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM
 santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakShI
 kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34
 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM
 sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM
 kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo
 varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte.
 api kathitavAn| svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvAM kShayituM
 na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IshvarAbhimatasevAyai
 nijAyushi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH
 pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShiyata; 37 kintu
 yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShiyata|

38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM
 bhavatiIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste| **39** phalato
 mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yebhyo doShebhyo mukta
 bhavituM na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya
 etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviShyantIti
 yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| **40** apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo
 lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j
 nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuShmAsu
 tiShThatso kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM| yenaiva tasya
 vR^ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hi| yUyaM na
 tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeshyatha kadAchana|| **41** yeyaM
 kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste
 sAvadhAna bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na
 ghaTate| **42** yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo
 rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR^itA,
 AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati
 prachAritA bhavatviti| **43** sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo
 yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha
 barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH
 saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye
 sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| **44** paravishrAmavAre
 nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarIyAM kathAM
 shrotuM militAH, **45** kintu yihUdIyaloka
 jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo
 viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindayA cha paulenoktAM
 kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH| **46** tataH
 paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamaM
 yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam
 uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM

svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd
vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH|
(aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdiShTavAn yathA,
yAvachcha jagataH smAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt|
mayAnyadeshamadhye tvAM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat||
48 tadA kathAmIdR^ishIM shrutvA bhinnadeshIyA
AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm
avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM
nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthaM
prabhoH kathA sarvvedeshaM vyApnot| 50 kintu
yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH
kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM
grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt
pradeshAd dUrIkR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau
nijapadadhUIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM
nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena
pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM
bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA
anyadeshIyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM
kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vishvAsahInA
yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA
bhrAtR^iganaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH|
3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramaNaM datvA
tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhutakarmma cha
prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akShobhena
prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM|
4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdIyAnAM sapakShAH
kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato

nAgarikajanani vaham adhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|
5 anyadeshIyA yihUdIyAsteShAm adhipatayashcha
daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum
udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA
lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo 7
tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM
prachArayatAM| 8 tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno
janmArabhya kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot
etAdR^isha eko mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya
paulasya kathAM shrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye
paulastamprati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA tasya svAsthye
vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH kathitavAn 10
padbhyAmuttiShThan R^iju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM
kR^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tAdA lokAH
paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhAShaya
prochchaiH kathAMetAM kathitavantaH, devA
manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan|
12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo
vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya
nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya
yAjako vR^iShAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpam
AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya samutsR^ijya dAtum
udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulau
svIyavastrANi ChitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena
pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahechChAH
kuta etAdR^ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi
yuShmAdR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau,
yuyam etAH sarvvA vR^ithAkalpanAH parityajya yathA
gagaNavasundharAjanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM

sarvveShA ncha sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati
parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau
susaMvAdaM prachArayAvaH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle
sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM
dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena
nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkaM hitaiShI san
bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNani
tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpAni sthapitavAn|
18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH
samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM
nAshaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM
katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta
tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij
nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nItavantaH| 20 kintu
shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam
utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare.
ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra
susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA
tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyA ncha parAvR^itya
gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM
praveShTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM
vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam
akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn
niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau
te vyashvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24
pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau|
25 pashchAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM
prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26
tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma

sampannaM tatkarma sAdhayituM yannagare
dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad
AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavanta| 27 tatropasthAya
tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma
Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa
bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram
amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavanta|
28 tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni
nyavasatAm|

15 yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto jana Agatya
bhrAtR^igaNamitthaM shikShitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya
yadi yuShmAkaM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM
paritrANaM prAptuM na shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau
taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavanta,
tato maNDalyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM
yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha
prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn
preShayituM nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalya
preritAH santaH phaiNikIshomirondeshAbhyAM
gatva bhinnadeshIyanAM manaHparivarttanasya
vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhlAdam
ajanayan| 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena
lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH
santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmani kR^itavan teShAM
sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5
kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo loka
utthaya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyanAM
tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha
samAdeShTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAchInAshcha

tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7
 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyaloka mama mukhAt
 susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt
 pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR^itvA
 niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA
 bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya
 vishvAsena teShAm antaHkaraNani pavitrANI kR^itvA 9
 teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na
 sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti
 yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha vaya
 ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH
 samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM
 kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho
 ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA
 paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM
 barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIyAnAM
 madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma
 kR^itavAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm
 avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvve nIravaH santaH
 shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM
 yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama
 kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAmArthaM
 bhinnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM
 grahItuM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM
 tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itavAn taM shimon
 varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni
 taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste|
 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH

parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyaM sheShAH
 sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto
 mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtaste yathA
 parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samlhante
 tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya samAgatya dAyUdaH
 patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthApayiShyAmi tadIyaM
 sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi
 sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni
 sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva
 mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM
 madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta
 teShAmupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20
 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma
 kaNThasampIDanamAritapRANibhakShyaM
 raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21
 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo loka
 nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha
 bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati| 22 tataH
 paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvva
 maNDaI cha sveShAM madhye barshabba nAmna
 vikhyAto manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM
 sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati preShaNam
 uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23
 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-
 kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrAtR^igaNaya
 preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR^igaNasya
 cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm
 aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkAM madhyAd gatvA
 tvakChedo mUsAvyavasthA cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn

shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM
 kR^itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM
 vayam ashR^inma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH
 santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
 nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAasmAkaM
 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM
 manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM
 sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato
 yihUdAsilau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo
 rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha|
 28 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM
 galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma
 chemAni sarvvANi yuShmAbhistryAjyAni;
 etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatiirekena yuShmAkam upari
 bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka
 ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH
 sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM
 karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhUyAt|
 30 te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara upasthAya
 lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram adadan| 31
 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya
 sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsilau cha svayaM
 prachArakau bhUtva bhrAtR^iganaM nAnopadishya tAn
 susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM
 katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samIpe
 pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena
 visR^iShTAVabhavatAM| 34 kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vA
 nChitavan| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH
 shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM

prachArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36
katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat
AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM
prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA
bhrAtaraH kIdR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt
kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmNA vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa
NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa
pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA
pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkArANAt paulastaM
sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM
tayoratisHayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM
pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR^ihItvA
potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM
manonItaM kR^itvA bhrAtR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe
samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM
maNDalIH sthirkurvvan agachChat|

16 paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra
tImathiyAnAmA shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA
yihUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu
tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-
ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi
sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM
matim kR^itvA taM gR^ihItvA taddeshanivAsinAM
yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM
kR^itavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka
iti sarvvairaj nAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare
nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai
rlokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM
tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhyastad dattavantaH| 5

tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrIShTadharmme
 susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6
 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadyena gateShu
 satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM
 prakAshayitUM pratiShiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdesha
 upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge
 kR^ite AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te
 musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA
 samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn
 eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR^itvA
 tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn
 upakurviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt
 prabhustaddeshiyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA
 vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam
 akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd
 prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA
 pare. ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA
 mAkidaniyAntarvartti romlyavasatisthAnaM yat
 philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya
 katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vishrAmavAre
 nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra
 AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM
 prAchArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA
 dhUSharAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA
 Ishvarasevika yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA
 pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihyante tadarthaM
 prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoShit
 saparivArA majjita sati vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavati,

yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsinI jAtAhaM
 tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata| itthaM sA
 yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA
 tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM
 tAdR^ishi gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsI
 prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt
 kR^itavati| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya
 prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuShyA ete
 sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakAH santo. asmAn prati
 paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti| 18 sA kanya
 bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH
 san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM
 yIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA
 bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt sa bhUtastasyA
 bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA
 viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sila
 ncha dhR^itvAKR^iShya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM
 samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakanAM nikaTaM nItvA
 romiloka vAyam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum
 Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdIyalokAH
 santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare. asmAkam atIva
 kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH
 prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANi
 ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparaM te
 tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM
 rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| 24 ittham Aj nAM
 prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeshu
 pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha
 nishIthasamaye paulasilAvishvaramuddishya prAthanaM

gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha
tadashR^iNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo.
abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt
tatkShANAt sarvvANi dvArANi muktAni jAtAni
sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataeva
kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANi
muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya
koShAt kha NgaM bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum
udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya
kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe,
tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarShIH| 29 tAdA
pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san
ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeshu
patitavAn| 30 pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn
he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM
karttavyaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoh
sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa
svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya
gR^ihasthitasarvvalokebhyashcha prabhoH kathAM
kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau
gR^ihItvA tayoh prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn
tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjita
abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoh
sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa
svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau
lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsakAH
padAtiganaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH

paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM
shAsakA lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi
rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu
paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham
na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM
kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM
kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati,
svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tAdA
padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau
romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH
sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH
kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40
tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR^ihaM gatavantau
tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA
tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

17 paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM
gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam
Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tAdA
paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpaM
gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM
dharmmapustakiyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itavAn| 3
phalataH khrIShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH
shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM
sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvaM karomi sa
IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya
pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itavAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM
katipayajana anyadeshIyA bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH
pradhAnanAryashcha vishvasya paulasIlayoH
pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsahInA

yihUdIyaloka IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya
katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA
nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kR^itvA yAsonO gR^iham
Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam
AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya
cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhR^itvA
nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH
kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste.
atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA
tAn gR^ihItavAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjastIti
kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma
kurvvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho
nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan| 9
tadA yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM
gR^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM
bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM
birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya
yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11
tatrasthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna
Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine
dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAm
agR^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadeshIyAnAM
mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan|
13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarIyA kathA
prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA j nAtvA
tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim
ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa
yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM
paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau

tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya
 mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan
 pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH
 slatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te
 pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya
 tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM
 dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa
 bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMshcha
 haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM
 vichAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH
 stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena
 sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kechid akathayan eSha
 vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha janaH
 keShA nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka
 ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat|
 19 te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya
 prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha
 idaM kiDR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm
 asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn
 asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH| 21
 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha
 kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena
 prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo.
 areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM
 prachAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA
 devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23
 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanIyAni pashyan
 'avij nAteshvarAya` etallipyuktAM yaj navedImekAM
 dR^iShTavAn; ato na veditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva

tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi| 24 jagato
 jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya
 IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipatiH san
 karanirmitamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva
 sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha
 pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto
 rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na| 26 sa
 bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt
 sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA teShAM
 pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; 27
 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR^igayitvA
 parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya
 gaveShaNAM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAkaM
 kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena
 nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani
 kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH
 kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi` iti| 29
 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi
 manuShyai rvidyayA kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM
 rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j
 nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrvvialokAnAm aj nAnatAM
 pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM
 sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj
 nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa
 pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati
 taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAnotthApanena
 tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANAM prAdAt| 32 tada
 shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid
 upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi

tvattaH shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM
samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena
sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye.
areyapAgIyadyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAchinnArI
kiyanto narAshchAsan|

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM
kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat| 2 tasmin samaye
klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya
gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya
sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH
pantadeshe jAta AkkilaNAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM
sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau
dUShyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam
ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat
karmmAkarot| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavAraM
bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdIyAn
anyadeshiyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5
silatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH
paula uttaptamaN bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto
bhavatIti pramaNaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6
kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM
kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM
kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho
yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho.
adyArabhya bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa
tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya
yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya
niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH krIShpanAmA
bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau

vyashvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAshcha
 samAkarNya vishvasya majjitA abhavan| 9 kShaNadAyAM
 prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA
 bhaiShIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya| 10 ahaM
 tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM
 spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madIyA lokA
 bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa
 sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya
 kathAm upAdishat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kashchid
 AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato
 yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya
 vichArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya
 viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn
 kupravR^ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH
 paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA
 yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya
 vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat
 tarhi yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15
 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM
 vyavasthAya vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM
 na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16
 tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17
 tadA bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM
 bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA
 vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi
 gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano
 nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni
 nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarjanaM prApya ki
 nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare shiro

muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena
 suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya
 tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM
 pravishya yihUdlyaiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH
 sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM
 vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkR^itya kathAmetAM
 kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM
 mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM
 jAtAyAM yuShmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi|
 tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena
 iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyam
 upasthitaH san nagaram gatvA samAjaM namaskR^itya
 tasmAd AntiyakhiyanagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra
 kiyatkaAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM
 shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kR^itvA kramasho
 galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24
 tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA
 shAstravit suvaktA yihUdlya eko jana iphiShanagaram
 AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI cha
 san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthataya
 prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eSha jano
 nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn,
 tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM
 svayoH samIpaM AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya
 kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM
 gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tAdA tatradyaH shiShyagaNo
 yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena
 samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH
 san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28

phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM
datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn
niruttarAn kR^itavAn|

19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula
uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram
upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya
tAn apR^ichChat, 2 yUyaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnaM
prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA
diyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi| 3 tAdA
sA. avadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata?
te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tAdA paula
uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata
yIshukhrIShTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan
manaHparivarttanasUchakena majjanena jale lokAn
amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna majjita abhavan| 6 tataH
paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpite teShAmupari
pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIya
bhAShA bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te
prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM
gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya
vichAraM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena
kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt
kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham
etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH
paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM
pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit
janasya pATHashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itavAn| 10 itthaM
vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH

sarrvve yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH
kathAM ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara
etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kR^itavAn 12 yat
paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt
pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmayA jAtA
apavitra bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tAdA
deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo
bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAma
japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH
prachArayati tasya yIsho rnAmnA yuShmAn
Aj nApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdIyANAM
pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati
15 kashchid apavitro bhUtA H pratyuditavAn, yIshuM
jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyAM? 16
ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM
kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn,
tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt
palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM
sarvveShAM yihUdIyANAM bhinnadeshIyANAM lokAnA
ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gataH
prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18
yeShAmanekeShAM lokANAM pratItirajAyata ta
Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA
NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH
svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM
samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta
pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20
itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabala
jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu

paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM
 gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsThAnaM
 yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM
 draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau
 dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam
 AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin
 samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatKaraNamidaM,
 arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena
 sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham
 ajanayat yo dImItriyAnAmA nADIndhamaH 25
 sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha
 samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena
 mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad
 yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA
 nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM
 vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa
 sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA
 bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi
 rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya
 sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi,
 AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA
 yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA
 aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvana vidyate| 28
 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH
 santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShiyAnAm
 arttimI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM
 kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te
 mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau
 sahacharau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena

dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM
 yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31
 paulasyatmIyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH
 pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvAM
 ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato
 nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAtA
 kiM kArANAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai
 rlokai rnAj nAyI| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd
 yihUdiyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM
 kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa
 yihUdIyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShIyAnAm arttimI
 devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn
 yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato
 nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he
 iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA
 mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama
 iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na
 jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikuLaM kepi kathayituM na
 shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena
 sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha|
 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te
 mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA
 nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka nchana prati
 dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti
 rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vichArasthAna ncha
 santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare
 kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA katha
 yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM
 tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati| 40 kintvetasya

virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya
kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto
rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha
NkA vidyate| 41 iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalokAn
visR^iShTavAn|

20 itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam
AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM
prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn
shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn|
3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum
udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan
tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM
matiM kR^itavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH
thiShalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau
darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau
AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatrapihau cha tena sArddhaM
AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve.
agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare
sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati
vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatVA pa
nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra
saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine
pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeshu militeShu paulaH
paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni
prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo
dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin
prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH
prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana
upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tada paulena

bahukShaNAM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH
 sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itIyaprakoShThAd apatat, tato
 lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvodatolayan| 10 tataH
 paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitVA taM kroDe nidhAya
 kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai
 rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa punashchopari gatVA pUpAn
 bhaMktVA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itVA
 prasthitavAn| 12 te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM
 gR^ihItVA gatVA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM
 vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya
 paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra
 padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn| 14
 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati
 vayaM taM nitVA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15
 tasmAt potaM mochayitVA pare. ahani khIyopadvIpasya
 sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA
 sAmopadvIpaM gatVA potaM lAgayitVA trogullIye sthitVA
 parasmin divase milltanagaram upAtiShThAma| 16 yataH
 paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan
 iphiShanagaraM tyaktVA yAtuM mantraNAM
 sthirikR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati
 tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa
 yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itavAn| 17 paulo
 milltAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya
 prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teShu tasya samIpam
 upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham
 AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad
 yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthitVA sarvvasamaye
 yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH

sarvvathA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena
 yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkShAbhiH
 prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM
 na gopAyitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM
 gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH
 parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIshukhrIshTe vishvasanIyaM
 21 yihUdIyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIpa
 etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam
 AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM
 karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM
 na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha
 bhoktavaya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM
 dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR^iNaya na
 manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya
 pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH
 sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM
 sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu ncha nijaprANAnapi
 priyAn na manye| 25 adhuna pashyata yeShAM samIpe.
 aham IshvarIyarAjjasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya
 bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdR^ishA yUyaM mama
 vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM
 jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn
 AdeshAn prakAshayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM
 sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha
 Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM
 sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn
 vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata,
 ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna
 tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA

vR^ika yuShmAkAM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati
nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva
madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM
viparItam upadekShyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto
ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha
sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM
pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32
idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkAM niShThAM janayituM
pavitrikR^italokAnAM madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM
samartho ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha
tayorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi
svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na
kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA
nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam
ashrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa
grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyam
prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM
daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha
yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham
upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI
pAtayitVA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te
krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha
visheShata eShA yA katha tenAkathi tatkAraNAt
shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itVA kaNThAM dhR^itVA
chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitVA
R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare. ahani
rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm
upAtiShThAma| 2 tatra phainIkiyAdeshagAminam

potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3
 kupropadvIpaM dR^iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA
 suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravYANyavarohayituM
 soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya
 sAkShAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH
 pashchAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvam
 yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu
 saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt
 sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te
 sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya
 parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pashchAdvayaM
 jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH
 parasparaM visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu
 svasvagR^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt
 nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma
 tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra
 bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH
 sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa
 Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram
 Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM
 philipanAmna ekasya gR^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9
 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya
 Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu
 yihUdIyadeshAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviShyadvAdI
 samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya
 kaTibandhanaM gR^ihItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA
 bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM
 yihUdIyaloka yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA
 bhinnadeshIyanAM kareShu samarpayishyantIti vAkyaM

pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA
 vAyAM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM
 na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa
 pratyAvAdIt, yUyAM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena
 mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho
 ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM
 kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14
 tenAsmAkAM kathAyAM agR^ihItAyAM Ishvarasya
 yathecChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vAyAM
 nirasyAMA| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANi gR^ihItvA
 yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM akurmma| 16 tataH
 kaisariyanaganivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH
 sArddham itvA kR^iprIyena mnAsannAmnA yena
 prAchInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyAM
 tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu
 yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo.
 asmAn AhlAdena gR^ihItavAn| 18 parasmin divase
 paule. asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR^ihaM praviShTe
 lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi samSthitAH| 19
 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena
 bhinnadeshlyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn
 tadIyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA
 te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam
 abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye
 bahusahasrANi lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve
 vyavasthAmatachAriNa etat pratyakShaM pashyasi| 21
 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya
 tvAM bhinnadeshaniAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam
 ashreddhAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti| 22

tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho
 militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam?
 atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM
 tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttuM kR^itasa NkalpA ye.
 asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gR^ihItvA
 taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM
 shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA
 kR^ite tvadlyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu
 tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te
 bhotsante| 25 bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM
 nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM
 sthirIkR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM
 raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM
 vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa
 teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na| 26
 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin
 divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA
 shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm
 ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j
 nApitavAn| 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu
 AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdlyAstaM madhyemandiraM
 vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittiM janayitvA
 taM dhR^itvA 28 prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH
 sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM
 lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi
 viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH;
 visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram Aniya
 pavitrasthAnametad apavitrakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te
 madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM

paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM
 mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30
 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt
 dhAvanto loka Agatya paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya
 bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatKShaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi
 cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu
 yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM
 sahasrasenApatEh karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa
 tatKShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA
 javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha
 sahasrasenApatim AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA
 paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH
 sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i
 Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pR^iShTavAn eSha
 kaH? kiM karmma chAyAM kR^itavAn? 34 tato
 janasaM Uhasya kashchid ekaprakArAM kashchid
 anyaprakArAM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyAM j nAtum
 kalahakArANAd ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj
 nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM
 sahasakArANAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36
 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM
 durIkuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya
 durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye
 kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim
 anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichChat tvAM kiM yUnAnIyAM
 bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM
 virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sa
 NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvAM kiM saeva na
 bhavasi? 39 tAdA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya

tArShanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo
mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakShaM
kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva| 40 tenAnuj
nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM
kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tadA paula
ibrIyabhAShaya kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAnIM mama
nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhAShaya
kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve loka atIva niHshabDA
santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayad ahaM
yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM
mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanAmno.
adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruShANAM
vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito.
abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR^ishA bhavatha
tAdR^isho. ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udyogi jAtaH| 4
matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn
kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM
vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH
prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM
dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd
dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj
nApatrANI gr^ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM
yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM
gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpaM
prAptavAn tadA dviIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm
akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama
chaturdishi prakAshitavati| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite
sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati

bhASHita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8
 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so.
 avAdit yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIshurahaM| 9
 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR^iShTvA bhiyaM
 prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te
 nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he
 prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat,
 utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat
 karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j
 nApayiShyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH
 kArANAt kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena
 dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12
 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo
 vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA
 manava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiShThan
 akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin
 danDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa
 mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM
 vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM
 prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyAM shR^iNoShi
 tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM
 IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad
 adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM manavAnAM
 samIpe tvaM teShAM sAkShI bhaviShyasi| 16
 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmna prArthya
 nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17
 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire.
 aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham
 abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvaM

tvarayA yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi
 tava sAkShyaM na grahIShyanti, mAmpratyuditaM
 tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatohaM
 pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi
 vishvAsino lokAn baddhVA prahR^itavAn, 20 tathA
 tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye
 tasya vinAshaM sammanya sannidhau tiShThan
 hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te
 viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM
 dUrasthabhinnadeshlyAnAM samIpaM preShayiShye| 22
 tadA loka etAvatparyyantAM tadyAM kathAM
 shrutVA prochchairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd
 dUrIkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23
 ityuchchaiH kathayitVA vasanAni parityajya gaganAM
 prati dhUlIraKShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH
 paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat|
 etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam
 etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM
 kashayA prahR^itya tasya parikShAM karttumAdishat| 25
 padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM
 karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM
 shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDaj nAyAm aprAptAyAM
 kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26
 enAM kathAM shrutVA sa sahasrasenApateH
 sannidhiM gatVA taM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka
 etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt
 sahasrasenApati rgatVA tamaprAkShIt tvAM kiM
 romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so. akathayat satyam| 28
 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM

dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH
kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto. asmi| 29 itthaM sati
ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyata Asan te tasya
samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM
vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShIt
tatkArANAd abibhet| 30 yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto.
apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan
sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt
mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH
sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM
sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^iShTyA
pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNa adya yAvat
saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd
AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM
kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn|
3 tAdA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR^ita,
IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato
vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya
vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi|
4 tato nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvAM kim
Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH
pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti
na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM
prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, etAdR^ishiI lipirasti| 6
anantaraM paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM
phirUshiloka iti dR^iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn
avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi
phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne

pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM
 kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparaM
 bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau
 jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA
 AtmAnashcha sarvveShAm eteShAM kamapi na
 manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvanti| 9
 tataH parasparam atishyakolAhale samupasthite
 phirUshinAM pakShIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH
 pratipakSha uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya
 kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA
 kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam
 Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva
 bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM
 kariShyantItyAsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM
 tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA
 durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya
 samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava
 yathA yirUshAlamagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn
 tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine
 samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH
 santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti
 shapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 chatvAriMshajjanebhyo.
 adhika loka iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM
 prAchInalokAna ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan,
 vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe
 dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15
 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin
 ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM
 bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti

sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM
samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu
sajjiShyAma| 16 tAdA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti
mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatVA tAM vArttAM
paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim
AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApatEh
samIpe. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste,
tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya
sahasrasenApatEh samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn,
bhavataH samIpe. asya kimapi nivedanamAste
tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmaAhUya bhavataH
samIpaM enam AnetUM prArthitavAn| 19 tAdA
sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itVA nirjanasthAnaM
nItVA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat
kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdiyAlAKAH paule
kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itVA taM
sabhAM netUM bhavataH samIpe nivedayitUM
amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM
yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo.
adhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtVA paulaM na hatVA
bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena
baddhAH santo ghAtaKA iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM
bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmimAM
kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA
kathayetyuktVA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM
visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati
rdvau shatasenApati AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM
rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM
kaisariyanagaraM yAtUM padAtisainyanAM dve shate

ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM
dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam
ArohayituM philikShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvigghnaM
netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM
sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametata,
26 mahAmahimashrIyuktaphllikShAdhipataye
klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokaH
pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum
udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha
jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM
te tamapavadante taji nAtuM teSha sabhAM
tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA
viruddhaya kayAchana kathaya so. apavAdito. abhavat,
kintu sa shR^iNkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho
bhavati dR^ishah kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^ishTaH|
30 tathApi manushyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya
ghAtakAiva sajjita etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShaNAt
tava samIpaMenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha
tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam|
bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagana Aj
nAnusareNa paulaM gR^ihitvA tasyAM rajanyAm
AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha
yatuM ghoTakArUDhasainyaganaM sthApayitvA
parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare
ghoTakArohisainyaganaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya
tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe
paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM
paThitvA pR^ishThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa
kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35

tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi|
herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

24pa nchabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA
mahAyAjako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya
prAtikUlyena nivedayitum tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana
vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA
kaisariyanagaram AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnIte
sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum
Arabhata he mahAmahimaphlikSha bhavato vayam
atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH
pariNAMadarshitayA etaddeshIyanAM bahUni ma
NgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH
santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH| 4
kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira
njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya
madalpakathAM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha mahAmArIsvarUpo
nAsaratiyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtva
sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM
rAjadrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi
rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM
cheShTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA
svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum prAvarttAmahi; 7
kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM
karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH
samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin
tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM
vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM
veditum shakShyate| 9 tato yihUdlyA api svIkR^itya
kathitavanta eSha kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau

kathAM kathayituM paulaM prati NgitaM kR^itavati
 sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad
 etaddeshasya shAsanaM karoti vij nAya pratyuttaraM
 dAtum akShobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM
 dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM
 karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA kathA
 bhavata j nAtuM shakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM
 madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM
 kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM
 janayantuM na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin
 yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM
 na shaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe
 vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu
 sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti
 tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANAm Ishvaram
 ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a
 NgIkaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA ncha
 pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime
 svikurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM
 karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA
 nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17
 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokAnAM
 nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni cha samAdAya
 punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA
 lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn
 tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudIyaloka
 madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH| 19 mamopari
 yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam
 upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20

nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokAnAM
 sannidhau mama daNDayamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya
 mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21
 teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM
 kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo
 mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete
 samupasthitaloka vadantu| 22 tAdA phIlikSha etAM
 kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij
 nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye
 sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM
 vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi| 23 anantaraM
 bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanAya
 sAkShAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na
 vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn| 24
 alpadinAt paraM phIlikSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmnA
 yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya
 tasya mukhAt khrIShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam
 ashrauShIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya
 charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM
 phIlikShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi,
 aham avakAshaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26
 muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti
 patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena
 sAkaM kathopakathanaM kR^itavAn| 27 kintu
 vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIShTa phAlIkShasya
 padaM prApte sati phIlikSho yihUdIyAn santuShTAn
 chikIrShan paulaM baddhaM samsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM phIShTo nijarAjjam Agatya dinatrayAt
 paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlam nagaram Agamat| 2

tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha
 tasya samakShaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM
 yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd
 anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye
 gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH|
 phIShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM
 sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5
 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati
 tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha
 tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM
 kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya
 phIShTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin
 divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj
 nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd
 AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM chaturdishI saMveShTyA tasya
 viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu
 teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH|
 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn,
 yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA
 pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu
 phIShTo yihUdIyAn santuShTAN karttum abhilaShan
 paulam abhAShata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin
 abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi? 10
 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro
 bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva
 samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM
 nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka
 nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadhArhaM karmma vA
 yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi

bhoktum udyato. abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama
 samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro
 bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM
 kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama
 vichAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phIShTo mantribhiH
 sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya
 nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya
 samIpaM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param
 AgripparAJA barNIKI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt karttuM
 kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni
 tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAJAnaM paulasya
 kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam
 ekaM bandi phIlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15
 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM
 prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDAj
 nAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM
 yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA
 svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM
 dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi
 mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM rIti
 rnahi| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin divase. aham
 avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya taM mAnuSham
 Anetum Aj nApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA
 upasthAya yAdR^isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^isham
 ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveShAM mate
 tathA paulo yaM saJIvaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani
 mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20
 tatohaM tAdR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn
 tvaM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vichArito

bhavitum ichChasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe
 vichArito bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM
 taM kaisarasya samIpaM preShayituM na shaknomi
 tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata
 AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya
 kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat
 shvastadiyAM kathAM tvaM shroShyasi| 23 parasmin
 divase Agrippa barNIKI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA
 pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthpradhAnalokaishcha
 saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA
 phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnIto. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH
 kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve
 lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin
 mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH
 kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya
 jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25
 kintveSha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma
 na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya
 sannidhau vichArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya
 samIpaM taM preShayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu
 shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya
 kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati
 yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi
 tadarthaM yuShmAkaM samakShaM visheShato he
 AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam Anaye|
 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki
 nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM
 kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdiyate| tasmAt paulaH

karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he
 AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.
 abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn
 nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM
 bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA
 yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij
 natamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyyamavalambya mama
 nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare
 svadeshIyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd
 yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve
 vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat
 phirUshIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM
 yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te
 etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM
 shaknuvanti| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkaM
 pUrsvapurushANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya
 pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne
 daNDayamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum
 asmAkaM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd
 IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti
 tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.
 abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayiShyatIti
 vAkyAM yuShmAkaM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto
 bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM
 nAnAprakArapatikUlAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM
 manasi yathArthaM vij nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare
 tadaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt
 kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM
 baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM

viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11
 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM
 pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha
 punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san
 videshIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM
 pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha
 labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he
 rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasa
 NginAM lokAna ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gaganAt
 prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM
 dR^iShTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau
 patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi?
 kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam
 ibriyabhAShaya gadita etAdR^isha ekaH shabdo mayA
 shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he prabho ko
 bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi
 sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn
 itaH puna ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM
 sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka
 ncha karttum darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato
 yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM
 manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM
 bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrIkR^itAnAM
 madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa
 teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM
 tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha
 IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpaM
 tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM
 svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20

prathamato dammeShaknagare tato yirUshAlami
 sarvvasmin yihUdlyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena
 lokA matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante,
 manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi cha kurvvanti
 tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNAd
 yihUdlyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum
 udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktVA
 sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya
 nijadeshIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha samIpe dIptiM
 prakAshayiShyati 23 bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha
 bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adadureta
 vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IshvarAd anugrahaM
 labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe
 pramANam dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi| 24 tasyamAM
 kathAM nishamya phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn
 he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvAM hataj
 nAno jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phIShTa
 nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha
 vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san
 kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya
 samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate
 yatastad vijane na kR^itaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn
 kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti?
 bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH
 paulam abhihitavAn tvAM pravR^ittiM janayitVA
 prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTIyaM karoShi| 29 tataH so.
 avAdit bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya
 shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i
 NkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdR^ishA

bhavantvitIshvasya samIpe prArthaye. aham| 30 etasyAM
kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so. adhipati rbarNIKI
sabhAstHA lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane
parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano
bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma
nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha
mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na
prArthayishiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati
yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno
mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH
samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha
samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam
Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM
kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma;
mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA
kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin
divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH
senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya
sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj
nau| 4 tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH
sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena
gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmpHuliyAyAshcha
samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM
murAnagaram upAtiShThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd
itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya
potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn
Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH
rgatvA knIdapArshvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena

pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya
 krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena
 tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM
 khAtam upAtiShThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH kAlo
 yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani
 bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he
 mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm
 asmAkAM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha
 bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi,
 kintvasmAkAM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA shatasenApatiH
 pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijashcha
 vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle
 vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchIpratIChordishoH
 krityAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi
 shaknuvantastarhi tatra shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa
 sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu
 rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH
 suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA
 krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena chalitavantaH| 14
 kintvalpakShaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH
 prachaNDo vAyu rvahan pote. alagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM
 gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayaM
 nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya
 kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena
 kShudranAvam arakShAma| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjchA
 potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM chet poto
 saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH
 poto vAyuna chAlitaH| 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH
 prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase

potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikShiptAni| 19
 tR^itIyadivase vAyAM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi
 nikShiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat
 sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato. atIva
 vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM prANarakShAyAH kApi
 pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa
 yApiteShu sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan
 akathayat, he mahechChAH krItIyupadvIpAt potaM na
 mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM
 yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam
 eShA vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetaM| 22
 kintu sAMprataM yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM
 na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna
 bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23
 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM ya nchAhaM
 paricharAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike
 tiShThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiShIH
 kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa
 Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he
 mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA
 kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishi
 vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyachid
 upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param
 AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH
 san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya
 rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyachit sthalasya
 samIpamupatiShThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta| 28
 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j
 nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM

parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni
 dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShANe lagatIti bhayAt potasya
 pashchAdbhAgatashchaturO la NgarAn nikShipya
 divAkaram apekShya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu
 potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM
 kR^itvA jaladhau kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum
 acheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyaNaya
 cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi
 yuShmAkaM rakShaNAM na shakyaM| 32 tadA senAgaNo
 rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33
 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM
 prArthya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadinAni yAvad
 yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata
 kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyaM
 bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati,
 yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH kेशaikopi na
 naMkShyati| 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM
 gR^ihItveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM
 bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve
 cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan| 37
 asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayaloka Asan|
 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu
 potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya
 bhAro laghUkR^itaH| 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti
 tadA na paryyachIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM
 khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vyaM
 tasyAbhyantaram potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te
 la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA
 karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam

uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH
samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte.
agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo.
alagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayashched
bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA
senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu
shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA
tAn tachcheShTAyA nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye
bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre
patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam
avashiShTA janAH kAShThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena
yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve
bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu
tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH| 2
asabhyaloka yatheShTam anukampAM kR^itvA
varttamAnavR^iShTeH shItAchcha vahniM
prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula
indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat,
tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasarpo nirgatya
tasya haste draShTavAn| 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste
sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam
uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato
yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi
pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa
hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya
kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viShajvAlaya etasya
sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM
prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya loka bahukShaNAni

yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya
kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya
bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet| 7
publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt
tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn
nijagR^ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM
yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot| 8 tAdA tasya
publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san
shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA
prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM
svasthaM kR^itavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina
itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmaya abhavan| 10 tasmAtte.
asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH
prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi
dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseshu
gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha
ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM
yApayan tasmin upadvIpe. atiShThat tameva
potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH
prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra
trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvR^itya
rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM
dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase
patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma| 14 tato. asmAsu
tatratyaM bhrAtR^iganaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham
asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM
vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma| 15 tasmAt
tatratyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkam AgamanavArttAM
shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTavarNI ncha yAvad

agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman;
 teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan
 AshvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu romAnagaraM gateShu
 shatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH
 samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA
 saha pr^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt
 paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina
 AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn, he
 bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA rIte
 rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi
 yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM kR^itvA
 romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA
 vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAranaM na
 prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu
 yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe
 vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet
 nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20
 etatkArANAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu
 nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham
 etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam
 avAdiShuH, yihUdIyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi
 patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtasteShAM kopi
 tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi
 nAkathayachcha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH
 shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM
 tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti
 vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine
 nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya
 vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt

sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd
 bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAM
 utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teShAM
 pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya
 kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25
 etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve
 chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM
 kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu
 rvadanAd asmAkAM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM
 bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn
 tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha
 yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai
 rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na
 shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH
 paripashyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na shR^iNvanti
 budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni
 kale kutrApi teShu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA
 naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi
 sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNashcha
 jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat
 paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadeshIyAnAM
 samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM grahIShyantIti yUyaM
 jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM
 satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM
 kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM
 vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATaKIye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye
 lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva
 parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham

IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau
yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM
bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn
taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita
AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako
yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn
AhUtAMshcha pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| **3**
asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH
shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH **4**
pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya
prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena
pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA
khrIShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya
nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti
6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM
preritatvapada ncha prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkaM
IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha
yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM| **8**
prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM
vishvAsasya prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM
sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR^ihlan
Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Ishvarasya
prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkaM
samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi,
etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu
sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin
yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena
manasA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI
vidyate| **11** yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena

vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti
 kArANAd 12 yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM
 yuShmabhyAM ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya
 yuShmAn sAkShAt karttuM madIyA vA nChA| 13 he
 bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat
 tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhuj-
 nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM
 samIpaM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya
 tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad aj-
 nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| 14
 ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha
 sarvveShAm R^iNI vidye| 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM
 yuShmAkaM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| 16 yataH khrIShTasya
 susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya
 shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat
 sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti
 tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya
 samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde
 prakAshate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM
 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| 18 ataeva ye
 manavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM
 sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM
 svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| 19 yata
 Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn-
 prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| 20
 phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi
 sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni
 dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya

panthA nAsti| (aīdios g126) 21 aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi
 te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na
 jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalibhUtAH,
 apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire
 magnAni| 22 te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA
 abhavan 23 anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya
 nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH|
 24 itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam
 AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM
 tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha
 kR^itavantaH; (aiōn g165) 25 iti hetorIshvarastAn
 kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAShAbhyAM
 svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum
 adadAt| 26 IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu
 teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya
 viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruShA api
 svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM
 kAmakR^ishAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH
 puMbhiH sAkAM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH
 samuchitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 te sveShAM
 manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato
 hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam
 avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve.
 anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA
 IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi
 rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA
 apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa
 AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla
 NghakA 31 avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahita

atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye janA
etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^ityogyA
Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta
etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi
kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

2 he paradUShaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvam
bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt
karmmaNaH parastvayA dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi
dUShyase, yatastaM dUShayannapi tvam tadvad
Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam
Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3
ataeva he mAnuSha tvam yAdR^igAchAriNo
dUShyasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam
IshvaradaNDat palAyituM shakShyasIti kiM budhyase? 4
aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum
ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvam kiM
tadyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM
tuchChIkaroShi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya
kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya
nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM
yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? 6 kintu sa
ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM
dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA
satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva
nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati|
(aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam
agr^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gr^ihlanti tAdR^isha
virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A
yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH

kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM
 yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino
 bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo
 lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha
 bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti|
 12 alabdavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni
 vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho
 bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstrA ye
 pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro
 bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya
 samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu
 vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato.
 alabdavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshIyalokA yadi
 svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti
 tarhyalabdashAstrAH santo. api te sveShAM
 vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teShAM
 manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu
 cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn
 kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya
 pramANaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA
 prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro
 yIshukhrIShTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNANAM
 gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin
 vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvAM
 svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM
 karoShi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA
 vyavasthayA shikShito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi,
 sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe, 19
 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM

shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM
 mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye
 dIptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM
 shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn
 shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi?
 vastutashchauryyaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan
 tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA
 paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn
 gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShI san kiM
 mandirasya dravyANi harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM
 shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM
 sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM
 samIpe yuShmAkaM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno ninda
 bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava
 tvakChedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la
 Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26
 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchArI
 pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye
 na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak
 cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi
 vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho
 lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye
 yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa
 tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva
 yihUdI अपरा ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu
 mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA
 manuShyebhyo na bhUtva IshvarAd bhavati sa eva
 tvakChedaH|

3apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA
 tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? **2** sarvvathA bahUni
 phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo.
 adIyata| **3** kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAm
 avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA
 hAnirutpatsyate? **4** kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi
 sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH
 satyavAdi| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu
 svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva
 niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| **5** asmAkam
 anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM
 vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM
 kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim
 anyAyI bhaviShyati? **6** itthaM na bhavatu, tathA
 satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? **7**
 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena
 tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre.
 aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? **8** ma NgalArthaM
 pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kuto nochyate?
 kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANi
 bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata
 ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| **9**
 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi
 yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva
 pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam
 adadAma| **10** lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH|
11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| **12**
 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH|
 eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| **13** tathA

teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat|
 stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM|
 teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat|
14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryate|
15 raktapAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| **16**
 pathi teShAM manuShyaNAM nAshaH kleshashcha
 kevalaH| **17** te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM
 sukhadAyinaM| **18** parameshAd bhayaM yattat
 tachchakShuShoragocharaM| **19** vyavasthAyAM
 yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya
 likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro
 niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhi bhavati| **20**
 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kashchidapi
 prANishvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na
 shakShyati yato vyavasthayA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate|
21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat
 puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha
 vachanaiH pramANIkR^itaM sad idAnIM prakAshate| **22**
 yIshukhrIShTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat
 puNyaM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn
 vishvAsinaH prati varttate| **23** teShAM kopi prabhedo
 nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha
 jAtAH| **24** ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA
 khrIShTakR^itena paritrANena sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti|
25 yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako bali
 bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham
 IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR^itapApAnAM
 mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, **26**
 varttamAnakAliyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena

prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM
 sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi
 kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrIkR^itA; kayA vyavasthayA?
 kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat
 kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva
 vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena
 mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya
 rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm
 Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati?
 bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro
 vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha
 sapuNyIkariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM
 vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM
 vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya
 kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? 2
 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi
 tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM,
 kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 shAstre kiM likhati?
 ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai
 puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad
 vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu
 tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM
 sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya
 janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6
 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya
 dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo.
 aghAni mR^iShTAni yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha|
 8 sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na

gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam
atvakChedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo
vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|
10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM
kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye
puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi
kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 apara ncha sa
yat sarvveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm
AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12
ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo.
asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena
vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihna
gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho
bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya
vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM
tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato.
adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha
ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUliKA
nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA| 14 yato
vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi
vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva|
15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato.
avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na
sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya
phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUliKA yatastathAtve
tadvamshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya
tadvamshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya
ibrAhImlyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA
pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn

avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti
ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so.
asmAkaM sarvveShAm AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM
vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR^itvA
niyuktavAn| 18 tvadiyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate
yadidaM vAkyAM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrahIm
bahudeshlyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati
tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamANo
vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na
bhUtva shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM
sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNaya
na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij
nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21
kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM
shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^iDhavishvAsaH san
Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| 22 iti
hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNaya
nchakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya
nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato.
asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkaM
puNyaprAptyartha nchotthApito. abhavat yo. asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vyaM
vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH
puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

5 vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^itA vyaM IshvareNa
sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIShTena melanaM
prAptAH| 2 aparaM vyaM yasmin anugrahAshraye
tiShThAmastanmadhyAM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA
vyaM IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA

samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge.
 apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti
 vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyyaAchcha parikShitatvaM jAyate,
 parikShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5 pratyAshAto
 vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena
 pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNANishvarasya
 premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu
 khrIShTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn
 prANAn atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopi
 prANAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu
 dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati| 8
 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittasmAkAM
 khrIShTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IshvarosmAn
 prati nijaM paramapremANaM darshitavAn| 9 ataeva
 tasya raktapAtena sapuNyikR^itA vayaM nitAntaM tena
 kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava
 Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM
 yadyasmAkAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH
 santo. avashyaM tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11
 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi
 tenAsmAkAM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam
 Ishvare samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena
 mAnuSheNa pApaM pApena cha maraNAM jagatIM
 prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve
 mAnuShA mR^ite rnighna abhavat| 13 yato
 vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu
 yatra vyavastha na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na
 vidyate| 14 tathApyAdama yAdR^ishaM pApaM kR^itaM
 tAdR^ishaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya

mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR[^]ityU rAjatvam
 akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15
 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR[^]isho bhAvastAdR[^]ig
 dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya
 janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata
 tathApIshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAna
 nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khrIShTena bahuShu
 bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya
 pApakarmma yAdR[^]ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma
 tAdR[^]ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam
 Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma
 bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata
 ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi
 maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya
 bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena
 janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam
 avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat
 sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat
 tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM
 jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam
 ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo.
 aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd
 bahavaH sapuNyIkR[^]itA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu
 vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu
 yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya
 bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR[^]ityunA yadvat
 pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM
 prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya
 rAjatvaM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM
 pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyAM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH?
 tanna bhavatu| **2** pApAM prati mR^itA vayaM
 punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? **3** vayaM yAvanto
 lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva
 tasya maraNe majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?
4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt
 khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina
 ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM
 mR^ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApitAH| **5** aparaM vayaM
 yadi tena saMyukTAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino
 jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino. api bhaviShyAmaH| **6**
 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham
 asmAkAM pAparUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkAM
 purAtanapurushastena sAkAM krushe. ahanyateti vayaM
 jAnImaH| **7** yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva| **8**
 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi
 tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkAM
 vishvAso vidyate| **9** yataH shmashAnAd utthAпитаH
 khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin
 kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| **10** apara ncha sa yad
 amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha
 jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; **11** tadvad yUyamapi
 svAn pApam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkAM prabhuNA
 yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta| **12**
 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAShAn pUrayituM yuShmAkAM
 martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyaM na karotu| **13**
 aparaM svAM svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR^itVA
 pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd

utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnyā
 NgAni cha dharmmāstrasvarUpANishvaram uddishya
 samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyāM
 puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyāM vyavasthAyā
 anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu
 vayāM vyavasthAyā anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA
 abhavAma, iti kArāNAt kiM pApāM kariShyAmaH?
 tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itijanakaM pApāM
 puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryaśmin
 Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha,
 tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyāM na
 jAnitha? 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyāM pApasya
 bhR^ityA Asteti satyāM kintu yasyāM shikShArUpAyāM
 mUShAyāM nikShiptA abhavata tasyā AkR^itiM manobhi
 rlabdhavanta iti kArāNAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo
 bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyāM pApasevAto muktaH
 santo dharmmasya bhR^ityA jAtAH| 19 yuShmAkāM
 shAririkyA durbbalatAyā heto rmanavavad aham etad
 bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat
 pUrvvaM pApamedhyayo rbhR^ityatve nijA NgAni
 samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM
 dharmmasya bhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samarpayata| 20
 yadA yUyāM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya
 nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyāM
 idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai
 ryuShmAkāM ko labha Asit? teShAM karmmaNAM
 phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyāM
 pApasevAto muktaH santa Ishvarasya bhR^ityA.
 abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkāM pavitratvarUpāM labhyam

anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23
yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkAM
prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM
pAritoShikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati
mamedam nivedanam| vidhiH kevalam yAvajjIvam
manavoparyyadhipatitvam karotIti yUyaM kiM na
janitha? 2 yAvatkAlam pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA
bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu
yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto
muchyate| 3 etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI
yadyanyaM puruShAM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI
bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA
vyavasthAyA mukta sati puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi
vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR^igaNa,
IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkAM phalam jAyate tadarthaM
shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkAM
vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIShTasya sharIreNa
yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato.
asmAkAM shArIrikAcharamasamaye maraNanimittaM
phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUShitaH
pApAbhilASho. asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu
tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmprataM tAM
prati mR^itatvAd vayam tasya adhInatvAt mukta iti
hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na
sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7
tarhi vayam kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika
bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM
pApaM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobham

mA kArShIriti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM
 nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj
 nAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA pApaM ChidraM
 prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham
 ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM
 mR^itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm
 avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm
 upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye|
 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAj nA sA mama
 mR^ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApaM ChidraM prApya
 vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitvA tena mAm ahan|
 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adeshashcha pavitro
 nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM
 hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat?
 netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva
 prakAshate tathA nideshena pApaM yadatIva
 pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama
 maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vyaM
 jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya krItaki
 Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano.
 abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano. abhimataM
 tanna karomi kintu yad R^itIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve
 yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA
 sUttameti svIkaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma
 mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena
 pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre,
 kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi;
 mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyaham
 uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato

yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi tAM na
karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko.
asmi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM
mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat
mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva
kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo.
abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM
svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham
AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase;
23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM
svabhAvaM madIyA NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madIyA
NgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM
cheShTate| 24 hA hA yo. ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM
mAm etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25
asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTena nistArayitAram
IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIreNa
pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH
sevanaM karomi|

8ye janAH khrIshTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM
nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te. adhuna daNDArhA na
bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA
khrIshTayIshuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto
mAmamochayat| 3 yasmAchChArIrasya durbbalatvAd
vyavasthaya yat karmmAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM
pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa ncha
preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM
kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH
shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhirAtmikam
AcharadbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiShTAni

puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante| 5
 ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn
 bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn
 bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki
 nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH
 shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva
 sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu
 ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu
 toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA
 yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM
 shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH|
 yasmin tu khrIShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo
 nahi| 10 yadi khrIShTo yuShmAn adhitiShThati
 tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu
 puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati| 11 mR^itagaNAd yIshu
 ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati
 tarhi mR^itagaNAt khrIShTasya sa utthApayitA
 yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuShmAkaM
 mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa
 sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. ataH
 shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi
 yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi
 rmarttavameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIraKarmmANi
 ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka
 IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya
 santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM
 dAsyabhAvam na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM
 pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM
 dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 अपरा नचा वयम

Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam
 asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17
 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH,
 arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriShTena
 sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM
 yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi
 bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo
 bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe
 varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaya manye|
 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM
 vibhavaprAptim AkA NkShan nitAntam apekShate| 20
 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alIkAtAyA vashIkR^ito
 nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt
 muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM
 prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vashikartrA vashIchakre|
 22 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san
 idAnIM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM
 karotiIyaM vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi
 kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM
 prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim
 arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANastadvad
 antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAshayA
 trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA
 pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat
 samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad
 apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi
 tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe| 26 tata
 AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM
 karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na

shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA
 svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam
 IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitrAlokAnAM kR^ite
 nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j
 nAyate| 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNANusAreNAhUtAH
 santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teShAM ma
 NgalAM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Ishvaro
 bahubhrAtR^iNAM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM
 karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn
 tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprAptyarthaM
 nyayuMkta| 30 apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api
 ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena
 sapuNyIkR^itAste vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM
 brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi
 ko vipakSho. asmAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo.
 asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM
 tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? 33
 IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya
 IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparam
 tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo.
 asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu
 mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya
 dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM
 prArthata evambhUto yaH khrIShTaH kiM tena? 35
 asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM
 janayitUM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA
 durbhikShaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA
 kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam
 Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre.

akhilAM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM
gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu priyate
tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato.
asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat
prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayituM
mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto
mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlO vA
uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi
sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na shakymityasmin
dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste|

9 ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi,
khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi
pavitrasyaAtmanaH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat
sAkShyaM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM
nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM
svajAtIyabhrAtR^iNAM nimittAt svayaM
khrIShTachChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta
isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo
niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij
nAH pitR^ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu
teShAm adhikAro. asti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu
sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yaH
khrIShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM
vaMshasambhavaH| (aiōn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyaM
viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkArANAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye
jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyeliyA na bhavanti| 7 aparam
ibrAhImo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na
bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto
bhaviShyati| 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA

yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti
kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho
gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR^ishe
samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH
putra eko janiShyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano.
abhilAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi
kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM
ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam
ishAkaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH
santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoh
shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM
12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH
kaniShThaM seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste,
tathApyeShAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi
vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI?
tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm
avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi
tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva
daye| 16 ataevechChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna
sAdhyate dayAkArINeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi
shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM
darshayituM sarvvapR^ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu
ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahItum
ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum
ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM
kuto gR^ihlAti? tadiyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM
karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya
pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH
sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre

kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd
 utkR^iShTApakR^iShTau dvidvidhau kalashau karttuM
 kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IshvaraH
 kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu
 nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni
 prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati;
 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM
 niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya
 bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM
 nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva
 tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe
 yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM
 vadiShyAmi madyakaM| yA jAti rme. apriyA
 chAsIt taM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM
 madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamauchyata|
 amareshasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27
 isrAyeliyalokeShu yishAyiyo. api vAchametAM
 prAchArayat, isrAyeliyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu
 nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamaNa
 yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM
 vrajiShyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma pareshaH
 sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma
 kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyo. aparamapi kathayAmAsa,
 sainyaAdhyakShaparesheNa chet ki nchinnodashiShyata|
 tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA
 vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM
 kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA loka api puNyArtham
 ayatamaNa vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31
 kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM

yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te
vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA
cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAShANe
pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste,
pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi siyoni prastarantathA|
bAdhAkAra ncha pAShANaM paristhApitavAnaham|
vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyeliyaloka yat paritrANaM
prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya
samIpe prArthaye| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA
vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmi; kintu teShAM sA
cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM
puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyAM sthApayitum
cheShTamAnA Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM
na svikurvanti| 4 khrIShTa ekaikavishvAsijanAya
puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5
vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa,
yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati|
6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdR^ishaM
vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrIShTam
avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrIShTaM
mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA
na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad
vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi
chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryyamANaM
vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM
yadi vadanena svikaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd
udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi
paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham

antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha
 vadanena svIkarttavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM
 likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|
 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho
 nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhuh sa
 nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH,
 yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmna hi prArthayiShyate|
 sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14
 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM
 prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na
 shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeShyanti? aparaM
 yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te
 shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM
 prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA,
 mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH|
 prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye|
 teShAM charaNapadmAni kiDR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16
 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH|
 yishAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye
 vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa
 aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18
 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashraVi,
 yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahiM vyApnod vAkya ncha
 nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelliyalokaH
 kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA
 idaM vAkyaM provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn
 agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha
 pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyO.
 atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM

yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM
yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21
kintvisrAyeliyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla
Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva
dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

11 IshvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim
IdR^ishaM vAKyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato.
ahamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMshIya
isrAyeliyaloko. asmi| 2 IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye
pradR^iShTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi| aparam
eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM
na jAnItha? 3 he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva
yaj navedirabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH
sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te
mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM
kathAm isrAyeliyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya
nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM
jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na
pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrANi lokA avasheShita
mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api
anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA
lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi
kriyayA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva,
yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na
bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi
kiM? isrAyeliyaloka yad amR^igayanta tanna
prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye
sarvva andhibhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam Aste,
ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihIne cha lochane|

karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH|| 9
etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM
teShAm unmathavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad
bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyati|| 10 bhaviShyanti
tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| vepathuH
kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati|| 11
patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM
vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM
teShAM patanAd itaradeshlyalokaiH paritrANaM
prAptaM| 12 teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM
lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi
bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM
vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviShyati? 13 ato he
anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi
nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM
janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA
paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadeshinAM
nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM
prakAshayAmi| 15 teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha
jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAm
anugR^ihItatvaM mR^itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat
kiM na bhaviShyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM
yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM
bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi
shAkha api tathaiva bhaviShyanti| 17 kiyatInAM
shAkhaAnAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya
shAkha bhUtva yadi tachChAkhaAnAM sthAne ropita sati
jitavR^ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhUMkShe, 18 tarhi tAsAM
bhinnashAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi

garvvasi tarhi tvAM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu
mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| 19 apara ncha yadi
vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH shAkha vibhanna abhavan;
20 bhadram, apratyayakArANat te vibhinna jAtAstathA
vishvAsakArANat tvAM ropito jAtastasmAd aha
NkAram akR^itvA sasAdhvaso bhava| 21 yata
Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikiH shAkha na rakShati tarhi
sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22
ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishi kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM
bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn
prati tasya bhayAnakatvam dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha
yadi tatkr^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati
kr^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno
bhaviShyasi| 23 apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na
tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt tAn
punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| 24
vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha san tvAM yadi
tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito.
abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya svIyA yAH shAkhAstAH
kiM punaH svavR^ikShe saMlagitUM na shaknuvanti? 25
he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate
tadarthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUyaM
etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha;
vastuto yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM
saMgraho na bhaviShyati tAvatKAlam aMshatvena
isrAyeliyalokAnAm andhata sthAsyati; 26 pashchAt te
sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapyAste,
AgamiShyati slyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH|
adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati| 27

tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tAdA
 taireva sArddhaM me niyamo. ayaM bhaviShyati| **28**
 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakShA abhavan
 kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR^ilokAnAM kR^ite
 priyapAtrANI bhavanti| **29** yata Ishvarasya dAnAd
 AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati| **30** ataeva
 pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUyaM yadvat
 samprati teShAm avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya
 kR^ipApAtrANI jAtAstadvad **31** idAnIM te. avishvAsinaH
 santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhakR^ipAkAraNAt tairapi
 kR^ipA lapsyate| **32** IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR^ipAM
 prakAshayitUM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēē
g1653) **33** aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH
 kIdR^ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya
 tattvaM kIdR^ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha
 kIdR^ig anupalakShyAH| **34** parameshvarasya sa
 NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA ko. abhavat?
35 ko vA tasyopakArI bhR^itvA tatK^ite tena
 pratyupakarttavyaH? **36** yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt
 tena tasmai chAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA
 prakAshito bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAn
 vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM
 grAhyam balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR^ijata,
 eSha seva yuShmAkaM yogya| **2** aparaM yUyaM
 sAMsArika iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM
 parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya
 nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti
 yuShmAbhiraubhAviShyate| (aiōn g165) **3** kashchidapi

jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu
 Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa
 tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd
 anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam
 ityAj nApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin
 sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma
 NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkaM
 bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe ekasharIraH
 parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| 6
 asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dAnam
 asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyam
 vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa
 tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArI
 bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi
 kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu;
 8 tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu
 yashcha dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH
 sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa
 hR^iShTamanasA dayatAm| 9 apara ncha yuShmAkam
 prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad
 R^itIyadhvam yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam|
 10 aparaM bhrAtR^itvapremnA parasparaM priyadhvam
 samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam|
 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH
 santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAshAyAm
 AnanditA duHkhasamaye cha dhairyayukTA bhavata;
 prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM
 dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam|
 14 ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata

shApam adattvA daddhvamAshiSham| 15 ye janA
 Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti
 taiH saha rudita| 16 apara ncha yuShmAkAM manasAM
 parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchadam
 anAkA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acharata;
 svAn j nAnino na manyadhvam| 17 parasmAd apakAraM
 prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR^iShTito yat
 karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM shakya
 tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena
 kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid
 apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvAM,
 kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste
 parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma
 sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi
 kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvAM prabhojaya| tathA yadi
 tR^iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvAM
 mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyayA
 parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|
13 yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno
 bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni
 sarvvANishvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vina
 padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya
 yat prAtikUlyAM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya
 prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti
 te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva
 ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi
 durAchAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvAM
 kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi
 satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapyase, 4 yatastava

sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo. asti| kintu
 yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva
 yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati;
 kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum
 sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR^itya eva| 5 ataeva
 kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya
 vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM
 rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR^ihlanti
 ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin
 karmmaNi nivishTastiShThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe
 karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta,
 aparaM yasmAd bhetaM tasmAd bibhita, yashcha
 samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat
 prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM parasparaM
 prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu,
 yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati|
 9 vastutaH paraArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA
 kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA
 dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvva Aj nA etAbhyo
 bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat
 prema kurvityanena vachanena veditA| 10 yataH
 prema samIpavAsino. ashubhaM na janayati
 tasmAt premnA sarvva vyavasthA pAlyate| 11
 pratyaylbhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd
 idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM
 vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto
 jAgarttavayaM| 12 bahutarA yAmini gatA prabhAtaM
 sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH
 parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhatavyA| 13

ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam
AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM
kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH|
14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM
paridhaddhvaM sukHAbhilAShapUraNaya
shArIrikAcharaNam mAcharata|

14yo jano. adR^iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa
NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi| 2
yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti,
kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate
kintvadr^iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM
shAkaM bhU NktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM
dravyaM bhU Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM
nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi
sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt,
yasmAd Ishvarastam agr^ihlAt| 4 he paradAsasya
dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena
padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha
padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM
karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd
dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvANi dinAni
samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya
nishchinotu| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM
manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH
kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api
prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvANi
bhakShyadravyANi bhU Nkte sa prabhuhaktayA tAni
bhU Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na
bhU Nkte so. api prabhuhaktyaiva na bhU njAna

IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkAM kashchit
 nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate
 vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi
 prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAn
 tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva
 jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato
 jIvanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM
 prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH
 punarjIvitashcha| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto
 dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChAM
 jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe
 sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdR^ishaM
 likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametad
 purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM
 kariShyati| jihvaikaika tatheshasya nighnatvaM
 svIkariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkam
 ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati
 vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUShayantaH
 svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta
 tAdR^ishImIhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu
 svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItiyahaM jAne tathA
 prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo
 jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kR^ite tad
 apavitraM Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava
 bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati
 premnA nAcharasi| khrIShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn
 vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM
 na nAshaya| 16 aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM
 karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakShyaM peya

ncheshvararAjjasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM
shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| 18 etai
ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro
manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkAM
sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA cha jAyate
tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakShyArtham
Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM
vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA
vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava
mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava
bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA
jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi
tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya gochare svAntare
taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doShiNaM na
karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya
bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM
daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva
pApamayaM bhavati|

15 balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM
soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH| 2
asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM
niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram Acharatu| 3
yataH khrIShTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn,
yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi
rnindito. asmyahaM| 4 apara ncha vayaM yat
sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa
pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle
likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva
lilikhire| 5 sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa

evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrIShTa iva yuShmAkam
 ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam
 Acharet; 6 yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtVA
 mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIShTasya
 piturIshvarasya guNAN kIrttayeta| 7 aparam Ishvarasya
 mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIShTo yathA yuShmAn
 pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano.
 anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ato.
 ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM|
 stuvamstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 9
 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtlyA yad
 Ishvarasya guNAN kIrttayeyustadartaM yIshuH
 khrIShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad
 ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM
 sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM|
 stuvamstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10
 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM
 samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam
 Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta
 pareshvaraM| he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM
 tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyiyo. api lilekha,
 yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA|
 sarvvajAtIyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati|
 tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate|| 13
 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat
 sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM
 tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn
 shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu| 14 he
 bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayukTAH sarvvaprakAreNa

j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe
 cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15
 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn
 prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16
 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA
 bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavedyustannimittamaham
 Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM
 bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIshukhrIShTasya
 sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi|
 17 IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIShTena mama
 shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadeshina Aj
 nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyayA
 cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaiishchittrakriyAbhiH
 pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmANi
 mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya
 kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na
 bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat
 sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| 20
 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi
 tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya nAma
 kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdR^ishaM likhitam
 Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darshanaM
 taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit
 boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd
 yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu
 rnivArito. abhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu
 mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate
 yuShmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya

mAmakInAkA NkShA cha vidyata iti hetoH 24
 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle. ahaM yuShmanmadhyena
 gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM
 yuShmatsambhAShaNena tR^iptiM parilabhya
 taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye,
 IdR^ishi madlyA pratyAshA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM
 pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|
 26 yato yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye
 ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM
 mAkidaniyAdeshIyA AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha lokA
 aichChan| 27 eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste
 teShAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA
 yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA aihikaviShaye
 teShAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat
 karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite
 yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate| 29
 yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya
 susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham
 AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he bhrAtR^igaNa
 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH
 premnA cha vinaye. ahaM 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm
 avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM
 labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA cha yad
 yirUshAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, 32
 tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prArthayamANA
 yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechChayA sAnandaM
 yuShmatsamIpaM gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn
 ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro
 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkriyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArikA
yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH
kR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM
tAM prabhUmAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM
pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasyA ya
upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt
tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR^itaH| 3
apara ncha khrIShTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama
sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn
paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama
namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH
kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH
sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5 apara ncha tayo rgR^ihe
sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j
nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIShTasya pakShe
prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama
priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|
6 aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam
tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 7 apara ncha
preriteShu khyAtakIrtti madagre khrIShTAshritau mama
svajAtiyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau
mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau
matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j
nApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrIShTasevAyAM mama
sahakAriNam UrbbaNaM mama priyatamaM stAkhu
ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 10
aparaM khrIShTena parIkShitam ApilliM mama
namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha
mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM

mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM
 vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye
 prabhumAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata|
 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau
 truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA
 prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA
 priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM|
 13 aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphaM mama
 dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM
 vadata| 14 aparam asuMkR^itaM phligonaM harmmaM
 pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa
 ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM
 philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA chaitAn
 etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi
 namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM
 pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM| khrIShTasya
 dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute| 17
 he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yuShmAbhi
 ryA shikSha labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichChedan
 vighnAMshcha kurvvanti tAn nishchinuta teShAM
 sa NgaM varjayata cha| 18 yatastAdR^ishA loka
 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA iti nahi
 kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai
 rmadhuravAkyaischa saralalokAnAM manAMsi
 mohayanti| 19 yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra
 sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.
 abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH
 kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH| 20
 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM

yuShmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyat|
iti| 21 mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo
yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvante|
22 aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi
prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA
kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI
gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya
dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko
bhrAtA tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu
prasAdaM kriyat| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeShu
prachChanna yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA
bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd
vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj nayA
sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA
mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo
yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryate, tadanusArAd
yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo.
advitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya
dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn
g165)

1 karinthinaH

1yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka
ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkAM prabho ryIshoH
khrIShTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM
khrIShTena yIshunA pavitrikR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya
IshvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate **2**
taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIShTasya
preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAtA cha patraM
likhati| **3** asmAkAM pitreshvareNa prabhunA
yIshukhrIShTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha
yuShmabhyaM dIyatAM| **4** Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena
yuShmAn prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM
yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madyeshvaraM dhanyaM
vadAmi| **5** khrIShTasambandhIyaM sAkShyaM
yuShmAkAM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam
abhavat **6** tena yUyaM khrIShTAt sarvvavidhavaktR^itAj
nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato.
asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya punarAgamanaM
pratikShamANAnAM yuShmAkAM kasyApi
varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta
tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn
kariShyati| **9** ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn
AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| **10** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM
prabhuyIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM
sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM
yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghAtA na bhavantu
manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkAM siddhatvaM

bhavatu| 11 he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA
 jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH| 12
 mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid
 vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM
 kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM khrIShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti
 cha| 13 khrIShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM
 yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA
 yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM
 madhye. anyaH ko. api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA
 mAnavA mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate| 16
 aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH
 kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| 17
 khrIShTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu
 susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayA
 mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite
 khrIShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno bhaviShyati|
 18 yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya
 vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANaM
 labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA| 19
 tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM
 tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate tadvad buddhi
 rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 j nAnI kutra? shAstrI vA kutra?
 ihalokasya vichAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM
 kimIshvareNa mohikR^itaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Ishvarasya
 j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarasya
 tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH
 prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM
 rochitavAn| 22 yihUDIyaloka lakShaNani didR^ikShanti

bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, **23** vaya
 ncha krushe hataM khrIShTaM prachArayAmaH| tasya
 prachAro yihUdlyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha
 pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdlyAnAM
 bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu sa
 khrIShTa IshvariYashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha
 prakAshate| **25** yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa
 mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam
 Ishvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| **26** he
 bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM
 tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH
 parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante| **27** yata
 Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhhalokAn rochitavAn
 balAni cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn| **28**
 tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAn
 karttum Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAn heyAn
 avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn| **29** tata Ishvarasya
 sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavya| **30** yUya
 ncha tasmAt khrIShTe yIshau saMsthiM prAptavantaH
 sa IshvarAd yuShmAkAM j nAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM
 muktishcha jAtA| **31** ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat,
 yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhuna
 sa hi|

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM
 vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshtvarasya
 sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato
 yIshukhrIShTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA
 nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM
 vihitaM buddhavAn| **3** apara nchAtIva

daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH
 sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat
 mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet
 kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet, 5 tadarthaM
 mama vaktR^itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj
 nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalita nAstAM
 kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6
 vayaM j nAnaM bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj
 nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi,
 ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi;
 (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j
 nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya
 prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM
 prabhAShAmahe| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalokasyAdhipatInAM
 kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te
 prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiōn
 g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no
 dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye
 tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat|Ishvare
 prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| 10
 aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt
 prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena
 cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|
 11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena
 manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate?
 tadvadIshvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvarasya
 tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM
 labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAnaM
 labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd

asmabhyAM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj
nAtuM shakyate| 13 tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj
nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti
nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai
rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate|
14 prANI manuShya IshvarIyAtmanaH shikShAM na
gR^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa
tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| 15
Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vichArayati kintu svayaM
kenApi na vichAryyate| 16 yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA
tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrIShTasya mano.
asmAbhi rlabdham|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM
sambhAShITUm nAshaknavaM kintu shAririkAchArIbhiH
khrIShTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva
yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe| 2 yuShmAn
kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM
yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahITUm tAdA nAshaknuta
idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi
shAririkAchAriNa Adhve| 3 yuShmanmadhye
mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM
shAririkAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na
charatha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA
yadvAkyAM yuShmAkAM kaishchit kaishchit
kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shAririkAchAriNa na
bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau
parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu
ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM
vishvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn Apaloshcha

niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat| 7 ato
ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvara eva sAraH|
8 ropayitR^isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha
svashramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate| 9
AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat
kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10
Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt
j nAninA gR^ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM
sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichIyate| kintu
yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM| 11 yato
yIshukhrIShTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM
tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na
shakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kechit
svarNarUpyamaNikAShThatR^iNanalAn nichinvanti, 13
tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa
divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena
vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma
kIdR^ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati| 14
yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa
vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya cha karmma dhakShyate
tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne nrigatajana iva sa
svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| 16 yUyam Ishvarasya
mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyAtmA nivasatIti
kiM na jAnIttha? 17 Ishvarasya mandiraM yena
vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata
Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu
tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na va nchayatAM|
yuShmAkAM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j
nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAnI

bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19

yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt
mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tikShNA yA j
nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| 20
punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho
nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko. api manujairAtmAnaM na
shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkameva, 22 paula
vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA
maranaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA
sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM, 23 yUya ncha khriShTasya,
khriShTashcheshvarasya|

4lokA asmAn khriShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya
nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM|
2 ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena
bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| 3 ato
vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai
rvA mama parIkShanaM mayAtIva laghu manyate.
ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi| 4 mayA
kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama
niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva
mama vichArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt
pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM
yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya
timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi dIpayiShyati
manasAM mantraNAshcha prakAshayiShyati
tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA
bhaviShyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni
mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat
kAranaM yuyam yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya

mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena
 vaiparItYAd apareNa na shlAghiShyadhba etAdR^ishIM
 shikShAmAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhve| 7 aparAt
 kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta
 tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA
 kutaH shlAghase? 8 idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tR^iptA
 labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM
 rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM
 mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi
 rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| 9 preritA vayaM sheShA
 hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH| yato vayaM
 sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA
 ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrIShTasya kR^ite
 vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIShTena j nAninaH,
 vayaM durbbala yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM
 sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi
 kShudhArttAstr^iShNArttA vastrahInAstADitA
 AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn
 vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH|
 garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate
 ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH
 sammArjanIyogya avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14
 yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu
 priyatmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH
 khrIShTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrANi
 vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti
 yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAn
 ajanayam| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUyaM
 madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthAM sarvveShu

dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmmayogyA
ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn
smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR^ite priyaM
vishvAsina ncha madyatanayaM tImathiyaM
yuShmAkaM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM| 18
aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti
buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti| 19 kintu
yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM
yuShmatsamIpaMupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM
lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j
nAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM
nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM kA vA
nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA
gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa
cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho yad devapUjakAnAM
madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko
jano vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArttA sarvvatra
vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat
karmma yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd
dUrIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim
etat? 3 avidyamAne madyasharIre mamAtmA
yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva
tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4
asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM
madyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH
sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste
samarpayitavyastato. asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase

tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so. asmadarthaM balIkR^ito. abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhichAriNAM saMsargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichArI lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthanAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

6 yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM

pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?
 ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi
 kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? 3
 dUtA apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na
 jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmAbhi rna
 vichArayitavyA bhavyeH? 4 aihikaviShayasya
 vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau
 kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAn
 trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye
 kimeko. api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo
 bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko
 bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM
 sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta
 etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto.
 anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na
 manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva
 pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9
 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro
 nAstyetaD yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM,
 ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pAradArikAH
 strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10
 lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta
 Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11
 yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho
 ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM
 prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12
 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM
 kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM
 sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi

dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya
bhakShyANi bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu
bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na
vyabhichArAya kintu prabhava prabhushcha dehAya|
14 yashcheshvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa
svashaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM
yAni sharIrANi tAni khrIShTasyA NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na
jAnItha? ataH khrIShTasya yAnyA NgAni tAni
mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante?
tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa
tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha?
yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA
Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni
kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti
kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM
kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni
kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti
kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM
kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi
tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya
pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUya ncha sveShAM
svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20
yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro
yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmI|
7 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi
tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya
varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH
svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito. api
svakIyabharttA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA

yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad
bhartre. api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4
bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad
bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA
eva| 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham
ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad
yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo
yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANam
adhairyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet
tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato
nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato
mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti
mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena
chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH| 8
aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati
mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra;
9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na shakyante tarhi
vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM
bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi
prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH
pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi
nirvivAha tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu
bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati
prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid
bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse
tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat
kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsi sannapi yadi tayA
sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato.
avishvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitribhUtAH,

tadvadavishvAsini bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA;
 noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan
 kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi| 15 avishvAsI jano yadi
 vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu;
 etena bhrAtA bhagini vA na nibadhyate tathApi
 vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri
 tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na
 veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH
 paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j
 nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad
 bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyi
 tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn
 AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtAH sa
 prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag
 bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19
 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi
 kintvIshvarasyAj nAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano
 yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM|
 21 dAsaH san tvam kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya,
 tathAcha yadi svatantro bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi
 tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa
 prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtAH svatantro
 jano. api khrIshTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyAM mUlyena krItA
 ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro
 yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA
 sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu| 25 aparam
 akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho
 mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAsyo
 bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26

varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM
 bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti
 nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM
 vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28
 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad
 vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate
 tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM
 lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29
 he bhrAtaro. ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo.
 atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva
 rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva
 sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva
 kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha
 saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya
 kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA
 bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA
 prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33
 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet
 tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoShito.
 anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH
 pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA
 yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM
 chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA
 parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM
 yadaninditA bhUtva prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA
 bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANi yuShmAkaM
 hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM
 yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM
 nindanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi

yathAbhilAShaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati
vivaHaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit
pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano. abhilAShasAdhane
samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti
manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadrAM karmma karoti|
38 ato yo vivaHaM karoti sa bhadrAM karmma karoti
yashcha vivaHaM na karoti sa bhadratarAM karmma
karoti| 39 yAvatkAlAM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA
vyavasthaya nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau
mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaShati tena
saha tasyA vivaHo bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalAM
prabhubhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi
niShpatika tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM
bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtmA
mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveShAm asmAkAM j nAnamAste
tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati
kintu premato niShThA jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana
yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena
yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM
kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu
ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4
devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat
jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro
dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 svarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi
keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate tAdR^ishAshcha
bahava Ishvara bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6
tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt
sarvveShAM yadantha nchAsmAkAM sR^iShTi rjAtA,

asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIShTo
yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR^iShTiH
kR^itA| 7 adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH
kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva
tad bhakShyaM bhujate tena durbbalatayA teShAM
svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadravyAd
vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhuj
NktvA vayamutkR^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu
NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuShmAkaM
yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA
yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10
yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH
kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM
prasAdabhakShanaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati
yasya kR^ite khrIShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA
tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa
bhrAtR^iNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM
durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH
khrIShTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH
pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM
bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako
na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjlvanaM pishitaM na
bhokShye| (aiOn g165)

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro
nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH
kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna
madiyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2
anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM
tathAcha yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH

prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA
 yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn
 prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanapAnayoH
 kimasmAkaM kShamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho
 rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nchit
 dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM
 vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya
 parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau?
 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA
 drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhU Nkte? ko
 vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8
 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi?
 vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate?
 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvAM
 shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti|
 IshvareNa ballvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? 10 kiM
 vA sarvvathAsmAKaM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM?
 asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati
 tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni
 marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM|
 11 yuShmatkR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni
 ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam
 aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12
 yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye
 bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya
 bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM
 tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu
 khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto.
 asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13

aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti te
 pavitravastuto bhakShyANi labhante, ye cha vedyAH
 paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino
 bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye
 susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena
 jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| 15 ahameteShAM
 sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati
 tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM
 mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama
 yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16
 susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate
 yatastadghoShaNAM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM
 susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17
 ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate
 kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarommaNo bhAro. arpito.
 asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena
 mama yo. adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena
 nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye
 tasya khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayikaraNameva
 mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAm anAyatto. ahaM yad
 bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM
 dAsatvama NgIkR^itavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye
 tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kR^ite yihUdIyaivAbhavaM|
 ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye
 tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM
 vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM|
 21 ye chAlabdavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham
 Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdavyavastho na bhUtva
 khrIShTena labdhavyavastho yo. ahaM so. aham

alabdhavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdhavyavastha
 ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM
 durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi
 prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM
 prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite.
 ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| 23 idR^isha AchAraH
 susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya
 phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| 24
 paNyAlAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM
 sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH
 kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM
 lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhoge
 parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlanAM srajaM lipsante
 kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi
 dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi
 tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu
 ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn
 prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo
 na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashIkurvve cha|
10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM
 yadaj nAta na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve
 meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena
 vavrajuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo
 rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM
 bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha
 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdham
 toyaM papuH so. achalaH khrIShTaeva| 5 tathA
 satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro
 na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6

etasmin te. asmAkaM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH;
 ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA
 kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA
 bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH krIDitumutthita
 itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad
 devapUjA kR^ita yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM|
8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH
 kR^itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi
 lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na
 kartavyaH| **9** teShAM kechid yadvat khrIShTaM
 parIkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTashcha tadvad
 asmAbhiH khrIShTo na parIkShitavyaH| **10** teShAM
 kechid yathA vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkAraNAt
 hantrA vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na
 kriyatAM| **11** tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM
 nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm
 asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH|
(aiōn g165) **12** ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH
 sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| **13**
 mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktA kApi parIkShA yuShmAn
 nAkrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM
 parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA
 cha yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM
 tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| **14** he
 priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| **15** ahaM
 yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate
 tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM| **16** yad dhanyavAdapAtram
 asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrIShTasya
 shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi

rbhajyate sa kiM khrIShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM
 nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA
 ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva
 ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM shArIrikam
 isrAyelIyavaMshaM nirikShadhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni
 bhU njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na
 bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA
 vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM
 bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante
 ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd
 yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM
 nAbhilaShAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi
 kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho
 rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino
 bhavituM na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM
 sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23
 mAM prati sarvvaM karmApratiShiddhaM kintu na
 sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu
 na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na
 cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH|
 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM
 kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivi
 tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya|
 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantrita
 yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad
 upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi
 na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid
 yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametad devatAyAH prasAda
 iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha

ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pR^ithivI
tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29
satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishyate
sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA
dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM
kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA
karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH sarvvameveshvarasya
mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdIyAnAM
bhinnajAtIyAnAm Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai
ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam
acheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM
cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro
bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIShTasyAnugAmI tadvad
yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin
kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha
yAdR^igupadiShTastAdR^igAcharathaitatkAraNAt mayA
prashaMsanIyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiShA
vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, 3
ekaikasya puruShasyottama NgasvarUpaH khrIShTaH,
yoShitashchottama NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrIShTasya
chottama NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam
AchChAditottama Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata
IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottama Ngam avaj
nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottama NgayA yayA yoShita cha
prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA
tayApi svIyottama Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA
muNDitashiraHsadR^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastakA yA
yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH

keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM
 bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM| 7 pumAn
 Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt
 tena shiro nAchChAdanIyaM kintu sImantini puMsaH
 pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi
 kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH
 kR^ite puMsaH sR^iShTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH
 kR^ite yoShitaH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto
 rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhInatAsUchakam
 AvaraNaM dharttavayaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhina
 pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA
 pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi
 tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni
 cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad
 vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM
 sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dirghakeshatvaM
 tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dirghakeshatvaM tasyA
 gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA
 dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16
 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam
 IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR^ishi rIti rna vidyate| 17
 yuShmAbhi rna bhadraAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate
 tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM
 na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau
 samAgatAnAM yuShmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti
 vArttA mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM
 manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye
 parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bheda
 rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH

prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato
 bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakIyaM
 bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano
 bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati|
 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na
 santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM
 tuchChIkR^itya dInA lokA avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA
 kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH?
 etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya
 upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa
 eShaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu
 ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM
 bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiredad gR^ihyatAM
 bhujyata ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama
 sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiredat
 kriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva
 kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama
 shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM
 yuShmAbhiredat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM
 pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo
 bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate cha tativAraM
 prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate|
 27 अपरा नचा याह कश्चिद अयोग्यतवेना प्रबहोरिमां
 पUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa
 prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati| 28
 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkShya pashchAd eSha
 pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM| 29 yena
 chAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate cha prabhoH kAyam
 avimR^ishata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate cha|

30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkaM bhUrisho lokA durbbala
 rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31
 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNDo
 nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tAdA
 vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe
 tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhUMjmahe| 33 he mama
 bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkaM
 ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa
 svagR^ihe bhU NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna
 samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad
 yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn
 anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 2
 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad
 avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha| 3
 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi,
 IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko. api yIshuM shapta
 iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM
 vinAnyah ko. api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na
 shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahavidhAH kintveka AtmA 5
 paricharyyAshcha bahavidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6
 sAdhanAni bahavidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka
 Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM
 parahitArthaM dIyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j
 nAnavAkyam dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM
 vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH,
 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10
 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai
 cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai

chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam,
 anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShANashaktiranyasmai
 cha bhAShArthabhAShANasAmaryaM dIyate| 11
 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai
 janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante|
 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati,
 tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM
 vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH| 13 yato heto
 ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantRA vayaM sarvve
 majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR^itAH sarvve
 chaikAtmabhukTA abhavAma| 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna
 bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra charaNAM yadi vadet
 nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti
 tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 shrotraM
 vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyaMsho
 nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17
 kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi
 shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA
 shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra
 sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM
 tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM|
 19 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre
 kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi
 sharIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM
 nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti,
 tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti
 mUrddhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22
 vastutastu vighrahasya yAnyA NgAnyasmAbhi
 rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23

yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate
tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha
kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarANi kriyante **24** kintu
yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam
niShprayojanaM| **25** sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet
kintu sarvvANya NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM
hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam
AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM| **26** tasmAd
ekasyA Ngasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANya NgAni tena
saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvANI tena
saha saMhR^iShyanti| **27** yUya ncha khrIShTasya
sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a
Ngam| **28** kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH
preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR^itIyata
upadeShTaro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo.
api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam
anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA
naipuNyAM nAnAbhAShAbhAShANasAmarthyAM vA
tena vyatAri| **29** sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve
kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim
upadeShTaraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH?
30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH?
sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM
parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH? **31** yUyaM
shreShThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM
mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamANo. ahaM
yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo
ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi| **2** apara

ncha yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM
 sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM
 pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM
 shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM
 tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham
 annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya
 svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno
 bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM
 bhavati| 4 prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema
 nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha| 5 aparaM tat
 kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na kurute sahasA na
 krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na
 tuShyati satya eva santuShyati| 7 tat sarvvaM
 titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM
 pratikShate sarvvaM sahate cha| 8 premno lopaH
 kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM
 lopsyate parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j
 nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato. asmAkaM j nAnaM
 khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi
 khaNDamAtram| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu
 tAni khaNDamAtrANi lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle.
 ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu
 yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn|
 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam
 asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM
 lapsyate| adhuna mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu
 tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviShyAmi|
 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni
 tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam
 AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata
 IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM
 cheShTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa
 mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvameva
 yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA
 nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana
 IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai
 hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate| 4
 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati
 kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM janayati| 5
 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam
 ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam
 adhikamapIchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai
 yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt
 parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn| 6 he
 bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM
 gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya
 veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na
 bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM
 kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu
 niShprANiShu vAdyayantreshu vAditeshu yadi kkaNA na
 vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati
 tat kena boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA
 nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH
 sajjishyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk
 yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena
 bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha|
 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi

nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM parabhAShaya prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madiya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphala tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiShye buddhyApi prArthayiShye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvam yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM shakyate? 17 tvam samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasiti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShTha na bhavati| 18 yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo. ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartho. asmIti kAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShIyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTataya shishavaiva bhUtva buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAShIshya imAn janAn| bhAShAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR^ite. apIme na grahIShyanti madvachaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati;

kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati
 tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhukteshu
 sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhAShAM
 bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino
 vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na
 vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdeshaM
 prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsI j nAnAkA NkShI vA
 kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj
 nAnaM parIkShA cha jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya
 guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so. adhomukhaH patan
 IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate
 iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiShyati| 26 he
 bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena
 gItam anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena
 aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyaM
 labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM
 yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM
 vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA
 parabhAShA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi
 paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho
 bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api
 yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH
 sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29
 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH
 svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM
 vichArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit
 janeneshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt
 nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvana
 ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve

paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha| 32
IshvarIyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni
bhavanti| 33 yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi
sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu
prakAshate| 34 apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH
samitiShu tUShNImbhUtAstiShThantu yataH
shAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathAprachArANAt
nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi
kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu
yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM
nindanIyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto
niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37
yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram
AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA
yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurarl
karotu| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na
eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam
IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM
yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna
nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANi cha vidhyanusArataH
suparipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA
yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^ihItavanta
Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi| 2
yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi
susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM
yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM
jAyate| 3 yato. ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt
yuShmAsu mukhyaM yAM shikShAM samArpayam

seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrIShTo. asmAkaM
 pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 shmashAne
 sthApitashcha tR^itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt
 punarutthApitaH| 5 sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM
 dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 6
 tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo
 bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM
 kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi
 varttante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt
 sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn|
 8 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM, so.
 ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| 9 Ishvarasya
 samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd ahaM
 preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM
 madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10 yAdR^isho.
 asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi;
 aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo
 nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH
 shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itastannahi
 matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA
 bhavet tai rVA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishi vArtTA
 ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA|
 12 mR^ityudashAtaH khrIShTa utthApita iti vArtTA yadi
 tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti
 vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrIShTo. api
 notthApitaH 14 khrIShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt
 tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNAM vitathaM yuShmAkaM
 vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya ncheshvarasya

mR^iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrIShTa
 stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi
 dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa
 tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na
 bhavet tarhi khrIShTo. apyutthApitatvaM na gataH| 17
 khrIShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM
 vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu
 magnAstiShThatha| 18 aparaM khrIShTAshrita
 ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshaM
 gatAH| 19 khrIShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM
 pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo
 vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khrIShTo
 mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye
 prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21 yato yadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthitirapi
 pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yathA sarvve maraNadhInA
 jAtAstathA khrIShTena sarvve jIvayiShyante| 23
 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM
 prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrIShTena,
 dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya lokaiH| 24
 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM
 shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptva
 svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati| 25 yataH
 khrIShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho
 na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM|
 26 tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27
 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAni|
 kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnItyukte sati

sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa svayaM tasya
 vashIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya
 vashIbhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashIkR^itAni
 svayaM putro. api tasya vashIbhUto bhaviShyati tata
 IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM
 paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM
 lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi
 prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto
 majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH
 pratidaNDaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe? 31
 asmatprabhunA yIshukhrIshTena yuShmatto mama yA
 shIghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itvA kathayAmi dine
 dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare
 vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA
 yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko labhaH?
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo
 bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati| 33
 ityanena dharmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa
 lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati| 34 yUyaM yathochitaM
 sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato
 yuShmAkaM madhya IshvarIyaj nAnahInAH ke. api
 vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35
 aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM
 vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti vAkyam kashchit
 prakShyati| 36 he aj na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi
 na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiShyate| 37 yayA mUrtyA
 nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM
 bIjameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM
 bhavituM shaknoti| 38 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM

tasmai mUrTTi rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA
 svA mUrTtireva dIyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni
 naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM
 bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIyA
 mUrTtayaH pArthivA mUrTtayashcha vidyante kintu
 svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha
 tadanyarUpaM tejo. asti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM
 chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo.
 anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye. api tejasastAratamyAM
 vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam
 jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo)
 jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat
 tuchChAM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM;
 yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat
 shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat sharIram upyate tat prANANAM
 sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH
 sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate,
 AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIraM vidyate| 45 tatra
 likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI
 babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka
 AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu
 prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH
 puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayo dvitIyashcha
 puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mR^iNmayo
 yAdR^isha AsIt mR^iNmayAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti
 svargIyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svargIyAH sarvve
 tAdR^isha bhavanti| 49 mR^iNmayasya rUpaM yadvad
 asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi
 dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati

vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro
bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha
kShyasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM
yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52
sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate
kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale
nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate,
yatastUri vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShayIbhUtA
utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH| 53
yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM
parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena
chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye
sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe
chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM
setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te
kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs 986) 56
mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM
vyavasthA| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so.
asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn
vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM
susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM
yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j
nAtva prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasaMgrahastamadhi
gAlAtIyadeshasya samAjA mayA yad AdiShTastad
yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle
yad arthasaMgraho na bhavet tannimittaM
yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM
kR^itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki

nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye
 yUyaM yAneva vishvAsyA iti vediShyatha tebhyo.
 ahaM patrANI dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya
 yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi|
 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM
 bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM
 mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya
 yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM
 jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi
 yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM
 gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7
 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn
 draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt
 tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum
 ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa
 nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi|
 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike
 bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante|
 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChet tarhi
 yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra
 yuShmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR^ik
 so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate| 11 ko. api
 taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad
 AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH
 sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR^ibhiH sArddhamahaM
 taM pratikShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM
 nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAkaM so. api yad
 yuShmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH
 punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai

nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati|
13 yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse susthirA bhavata pauruShaM
prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| **14** yuShmAbhiH
sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niShpAdyantAM| **15** he
bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya
parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH,
pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano
nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **16** ato yUyamapi
tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA
ncha sarvveShAM vashyA bhavata| **17** stiphAnaH
pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham
AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH
sampUritaM| **18** tai ryuShmAkAM mama cha
manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR^ishA lokA
yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| **19** yuShmabhyam
AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim
AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha
bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta| **20** sarvve bhrAtaro
yuShmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena
mitho namata| **21** paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM
namaskR^itiM yuShmAn vedaye| **22** yadi kashchid
yIshukhrIShTe na prIyate tarhi sa shApagrasto
bhavet prabhurAyAti| **23** asmAkAM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| **24**
khrIShTaM yIshum AshritAn yuShmAn prati mama
prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IshvarasyechChaya yIshukhrIShTasya
preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha dvAvetau
karinthanagarasthAyai Ishvariyasamitaya
AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH
pavitalokebhyashcha patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM
tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya
chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 3
kR^ipAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo.
asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo
bhavatu| 4 yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya
tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvavidhakliShTAn lokAn
sAntvayituM shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM
sarvvakleshasamaye. asmAn sAntvayati| 5 yataH
khrIShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante
tadvad vayaM khrIShTena bhusAntvanADhya api
bhavAmaH| 6 vayaM yadi klisyaAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klisyaAmahe yato.
asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM
tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete
ityasmin yuShmAnadhi mama dR^iDhA pratyAshA
bhavati| 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi
yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi
labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM
bhAgino. abhavata tAdR^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino
bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| 8 he bhrAtaraH,
AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho. asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM
yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate|
tenAtishaktikleshena vayamatIva piDitAstasmAt

jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha, 9 ato vayaM sveShu
 na vishvasya mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad
 vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo
 bhoktavya iti svamanasi nishchitaM| 10 etAdR^ishabhaya
 NkarAt mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa
 itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishi
 pratyAshA vidyate| 11 etadarthamasmatkR^ite
 prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavAstathA
 kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu
 varttiShyate tatK^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.
 api kAriShyate| 12 apara ncha saMsAramadhye
 visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM saMsArikyA
 dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm
 IshvarIyasAralya nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkaM mano
 yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| 13
 yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha tadanyat
 kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate
 tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi rgrahIShyata
 ityasmAkam AshA| 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn
 aMshato gR^ihItavantaH, yataH prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM
 shlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkamapi shlAghA
 bhaviShyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM
 labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAshayA
 yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi 16 yuShmaddeshena
 mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajitvA punastasmAt
 mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya yuShmAbhi
 ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA nChAsIt|
 17 etAdR^ishi mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena

kR^itA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viShayilokaiva
 mantrayANa Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd asvIkurvve? **18**
 yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni
 sheShe. asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya
 vishvastata prakAshate| **19** mayA silvAnena timathinA
 cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIshTo yuShmanmadhye
 ghoShitaH sa tena svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha
 tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| **20** Ishvarasya
 mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa
 yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIshTena svIkR^itaM
 satyIbhUta ncha| **21** yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya
 yaH khrIshTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| **22** sa
 chAsmAn mudra NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya
 paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu
 nirakShipachcha| **23** aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM
 kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na
 gatavAn iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA
 mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM
 yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu
 yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd
 vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na
 gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShAM| **2** yasmAd ahaM
 yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH
 shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM
 harShayiShye? **3** mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM
 sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva
 yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye
 yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva

yuShmabhyam etAdR[^]ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4
 vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDaYAshcha
 samaye. ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM
 likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu
 yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| 5
 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR[^]itastena kevalamahaM
 shokayuktIkR[^]itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve.
 api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM
 nechChAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena
 janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| 7 ataH sa
 duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH
 sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| 8 iti hetoH
 prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9
 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR[^]ihlIta na
 veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 10
 yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho
 mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa
 yuShmAkaM kR[^]ite khrIShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate| 11
 shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAta nahi, ato vayaM yat
 tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH
 sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khrIShTasya
 susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate
 prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13
 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt
 madIyatmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM
 tAn visarjjanaM yAchitvA mAkidaniyAdeshaM
 gantuM prasthanam akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH
 sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra
 chAsmAbhistadIyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa

dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye
cha vinAshAM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam
IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16
vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA
apareShA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH,
kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho. asti? 17
anye bahavo lokA yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyaM
mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna
mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd
IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe?
yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA nchid
ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam
Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkAM prashaMsApatraM
tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM
sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha| 3 yato.
asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva,
tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA
likhitaM pAShANapatreShu tannahi kintu
kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti
suspaShTaM| 4 khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam
IdR^isho dR^iDhavishvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM
nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi
kintvIshvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyaM jAyate| 6 tena
vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya
tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH|
akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtmA
jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapAShANarUpiNI
yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvini jAtA

yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyelIyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasvini na bhavet? 9 daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopaNIyAM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vAyAM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH| 13 isrAyelIyaloka yata tasya lopaNIyasya tejasA sheShaM na vilokayeyustadartHaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vAyAM tAdR^ik na kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pATHasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vAyA ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkR^itA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

4apara ncha vAyAM karuNAbhAjo bhUtva yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2

kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmANi vihAya
 kuTilatAcharaNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyAM
 mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmmasya
 prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM
 saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanIyAn darshayAmaH| 3
 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH;
 syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa
 prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH
 khrIShTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na
 dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j
 nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te
 bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi
 kintu khrIShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha
 yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH|
 6 ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa
 yIshukhrIShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA
 udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn| 7
 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu
 bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA shakti
 rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM| 8 vayaM
 pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM
 vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM
 pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na
 vinashyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanaM
 yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho
 rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad
 asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM
 jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityaM mR^ityau
 samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mR^ityAkrAntA yUya

ncha jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vishvAsakAraNAdeva
samabhAShi mayA vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM
tathaivAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmAnaM
prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi
bhAShyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenotthApitaH sa
yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiH
sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat
jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva
bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte
rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahima
samyak prakAshiShyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na
klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShIyate
tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate| 17
kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duHkhaM
tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi
gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM
pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn
uddishAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH
kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA
anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe
veshmani jIrne satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam
asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata
iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin
veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM
paridhAtum AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH| 3
tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu
parihitavasana manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUShye
tiShThanato vayaM klishyamAna niHshvasAmaH, yato

vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM
dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastathA
kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate| 5 etadartHaM
vayaM yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM
satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6
ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre
yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre
proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na
charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge| 8 apara ncha sharIrAd
dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAkA
NkShyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kArANAd
vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre
pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt
sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmmaNAM
shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH
khrIShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11
ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn
anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA
bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare. api
saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshamsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM
yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti
nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH
pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM
shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM
vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi
tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi
tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrIShTasya premnA
samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena
yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^ita

ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat
svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano
mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti
tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato
hetoritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij
nAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIShTo jAtito. asmAbhiH
pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij
nAyate| 17 kenachit khrIShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi
rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni
navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya
karmma yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmAn svena
sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM
paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH
IshvaraH khrIShTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm
AgAMsi teShAm R^iNamiva na gaNayan svena
sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu
samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khrIShTasya
vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe,
IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAn yAyAchyate
tataH khrIShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn
prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato
vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM
pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM
vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH|

6tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe,
IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR^ithA na
gR^ihyatAM| 2 tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe
kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM
kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyAM

shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkaM
paricharyyA yanniShkala Nka bhavet tadarthaM
vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu
prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADanA
kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam
upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnaM mR^idushIlatA
hitaiShitA 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema
satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM
karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8
mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH
sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn
prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino
bhavAmaH, aparichitasama vayaM superichita
bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAna
vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM
sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH
kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM
dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati
mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM|
12 yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha
yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM
nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai
rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn
vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM
yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd
dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa
sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 bilIyAladevena
sAkaM khrIshTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsina
sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya

mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA?
 amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IshvareNa
 taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM
 nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan
 teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha malloka
 bhaviShyanti| 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati
 yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata,
 kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn
 grahIShyAmi, 18 yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha,
 yUya ncha mama kanyAputrA bhaviShyatheti
 sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdr^ishIH pratij nAH
 prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam
 apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH
 sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gR^ihlita| asmAbhiH
 kasyApyanyAyo na kR^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3
 yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti
 nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vAyam
 yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM
 mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate
 yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlaghe cha tena
 sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanaya pUrNo
 harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu
 mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya
 kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi
 rvirodhenAntashcha bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi| 6
 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa
 tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM
 tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtaya

tasya sAntvanayApi, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkaM
 hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteShu
 mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn
 shokayuktAn kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye
 kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM
 kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dR^ishyate| 9
 ityasmIn yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi
 kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkaM shoko. abhavad
 ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi
 hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkaM IshvarIyaH
 shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM
 niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu
 sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata
 teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM?
 yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam
 AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin
 karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLA iti pramANaM sarvveNa
 prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM
 tasya kR^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite mayA
 patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkaM
 yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe
 prakAsheta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM
 sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro
 mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH,
 yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuShmAbhistR^iptaH| 14
 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlaghe
 tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati
 satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya
 samIpe. asmAkaM shlaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15

yUyaM kIdR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM
taM gR^ihItavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu
tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM
sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu
prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn j
nApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahukleshaparIkShAsamaye
teShAM mahAnando. atIvadInatA cha vadAnyatAyAH
prachuraphalam aphalayataM| 3 te svechChayA
yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyuktA abhavan
iti mayA pramanIkriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat
pavitalokebhyasteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam
aMshana ncha gR^ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn
prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi
tAdR^ig akR^itvA te. agre prabhava tataH param
IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato
hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM
madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn
adhi vayaM titaM prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso
vAkpaTuta j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema
chaitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhve
tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM| 8 etad
aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeShAm
utsAhakAraNAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM
parikShitumichChata mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUya
nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha
yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha
tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuShmatkR^ite nirdhano.
abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuShmAn svavichAraM j

nApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM
 karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM
 prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto
 ryuShmatkR^ite mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 ato.
 adhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM
 tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya
 sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12
 yasmin ichChukata vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate
 tasmAt so. anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate
 tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAka
 ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|
 14 varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena
 teShAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavyA tasmAt
 teShAmapyAdhikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnata
 pUrayiShyate tena samata janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre.
 api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^ihItaM
 tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR^ihItaM
 tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya tItasya
 manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa
 dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tIta. asmAkaM prArthanAM
 gR^ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChaya
 yuShmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo. apara eko
 bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA
 sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya
 yuShmAkaM ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiresyai
 dAnasevAyai asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA
 mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat
 kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH
 kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi

sakShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM
sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so.
asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parIkShita
udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu
dR^iDhavishvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23 yadi
kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama
sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakArI cha, aparayo
rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM
dUtau khrIShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24
ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno.
asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati
yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn
prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM| 2 yata
AkhAyAdeshasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatKaryya
udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM
samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi
shlAghe tAm avagato. asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd
utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3
ki nchaitasmin yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shlAgHA yad
atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd
yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro
mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit
mAkidanIyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyata iti
yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^iDhavishvAsAd
yuShmAkaM lajJA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM
kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiShyate| 5 ataH prAk
prati j nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM
bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtva

dAnashIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre
gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in
AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi
vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeShUpteShu
svalpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid
bahudabhavena bIjeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni
karttiShyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate
tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na
dIyatAM yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate|
8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvavidhaM
bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena
yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa
satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin
likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo
dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) 10
bIjaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANYate sa
yuShmabhyam api bIjaM vishrANYa bahulikariShyati
yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha|
11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmAbhiH
sarvvaviShaye dAnashIlatAyAM prakAshitAyAm
asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12
etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya
pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya
dhanyavAdo. api bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd
upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parikShitatvaM buddhvA
bahubhiH khrIshTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkam
Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha
prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH
kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA

cha yuShmAsvIshvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd
yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam
IshvarasyAnirvvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe
pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khrIShTasya kShAntyA vinityA
cha yuShmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM
vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati
yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA
pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu| 3
yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM
na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi cha na
shArIrikAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni
bhavanti, 5 taishcha vayaM vitarkAn IshvarIyatattvaj
nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha
nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA
khrIShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkam Aj
nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya
pratikAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha| 7 yad
dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM
khrIShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate
sa yathA khrIShTasya bhavati vayam api tathA
khrIShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena
budhyatAM| 8 yuShmAkAM nipAtAya tannahi
kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM
sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM
shlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye| 9 ahaM
patrai ryuShmAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhoretanna
manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni cha
bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbbala

AlApashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchyate| 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti cha| 13 vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe| 14 yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe| 17 yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH|

11 yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNAM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM

kanyAmiva yuShmAn ekasmin vare. arthataH khrIShTe
 samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM| 3
 kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA va
 nchayA nchake tadvat khrIShTaM prati satItvAd
 yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemi| 4
 asmAbhiraNakhyApito. aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi
 kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH
 prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagR^ihItaH
 susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM
 samyak sahiShyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH
 preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti
 budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j
 nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM
 yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe| 7 yuShmAkam
 unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya
 susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad
 aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM
 sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan
 dhanamapahR^itavAn, 9 yadA cha yuShmanmadhye. ava.
 artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api
 mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo
 mAkidaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata,
 itthamahaM kKapi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na
 bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSha kR^itA karttavyA cha|
 10 khrIShTasya satyata yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi
 mamaiSha shlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeshe kenApi na
 rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama
 prema nAstyetat kiM tatKAranaM? tad Ishvaro vetti| 12
 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM

na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA
kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante
tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti| 13 tAdR^ishA
bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtVA
khrIShTasya preritAnAM veshAM dhArayanti| 14
tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi
tejasvidUtasya veshAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya
parichArakA api dharmmaparichArakANAM veshAM
dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmANi
yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16
ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM na
manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi
yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR^ihya kShaNaikaM
yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH
shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat
prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu
nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM
kurvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto
yUyaM sukkena nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve| 20
ko. api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM
sarvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi
vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam
Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd
yuShmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhAShAmahe,
kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena
mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA
vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI| te kim
isrAyeliyAH? ahamapIsrAyeliyaH| te kim ibrAhImo
vaMshAH? ahamapibrAhImo vaMshaH| 23 te kiM

khrISHtasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya
 mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo.
 apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM
 kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye cha
 patitavAn| 24 yihUdIyairahaM pa nchakR^itva
 UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam
 ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn| 25
 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile
 dinamekaM rAtrimeka ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM
 yAtrAbhi rnaDInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH
 svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai
 rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya
 sa NkaTai rbhAktabhR^iNAM sa NkaTaiShcha 27
 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena
 kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa
 shItanagnatAbhya nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28
 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam
 Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha
 mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi
 tAdR^ishaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA
 shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye|
 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM
 prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHtasya
 tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare.
 aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum
 ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram
 arakShayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye
 prAchIragavAkSheNavarohitastasya karAt trANaM
 prApaM|

12 AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho
rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte|
2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA
parichita eko janastR^itIyaM svargamanIyata, sa
sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata
tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| **3** sa mAnavaH
svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni
cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| **4** kintu tadAnIM sa
sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad
IshvareNaiva j nAyate| **5** tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye
mAmadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye
kevalaM svadaurbalyena shlAghiShye| **6** yadyaham
AtmashlAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha
iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi,
kintu lokA mAM yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyAM
shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt
shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato
viraMsyAmi| **7** aparam utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito
yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM
sharIravedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat
madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA
shayatAno dUtaH| **8** mattastasya prasthAnaM
yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddishya
prArthanAM kR^itavAn| **9** tataH sa mAmuktavAn
mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt
mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIshTasya
shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena
mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM| **10** tasmAt khrIshTaheto
rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu

santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo. asmi tadaiva
 sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM
 nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya
 kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva
 karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM
 tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH
 kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno. asmi| 12
 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktiIakShaNaiH preritasya
 chihNani yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA
 prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA
 bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM
 vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM
 jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata
 tR^itIyavAraM yuShmatsamIpaM gantumudyato. asmi
 tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi|
 yuShmAkaM sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu
 yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa
 nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro
 rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha yuShmAsu
 bahu priyamANo. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM
 prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM
 sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi|
 16 yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM,
 kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn
 etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpaM
 mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko.
 apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya
 tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preShitavAn
 yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin

bhAva ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na
 charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna
 rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve?
 he priyatamaH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM
 vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khrIshTena sarvvANyetAni
 kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn
 yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn
 drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM draShTuM
 nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye
 vivAda IrShyA krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH
 karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21
 tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpaM punarAgatya
 madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn
 lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd
 anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama
 shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM
 gachChAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA
 sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye
 kR^itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA
 pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm
 avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi
 tadAhaM na kShamiShye| 3 khrIshTo mayA kathAM
 kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mR^igayadhve, sa
 tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala
 eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata
 tathApIshvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin
 durbbala bhavamaH, tathApi yuShmAn
 prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha

jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayukTA Adhve
 na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvaM
 svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye
 vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin
 avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu
 vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi
 rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM
 kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham
 Ishvaramuddishya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva
 prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi,
 kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha
 niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH
 satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH
 kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM
 yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn
 dR^iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM
 prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM
 vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam
 asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM
 mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena
 mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH,
 sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata
 parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata
 praNayabhAvam Acharata| premashAntyorAkara
 Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM
 pavitrachumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM| 13
 pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti| 14 prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishvarasya prema

pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati
bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu
yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA
pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so.
ahaM **2** matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM
gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3**
pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khrIShTena
cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dIyatAM| **4**
asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt
kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) **5**
yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa
sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) **6**
khrIShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn
tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyam susaMvAdam
anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7** so.
anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnavA
yuShmAn cha nchalikurvanti khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya
viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| **8** yuShmAkaM
sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd
anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM
vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa
shapto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma,
idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM
susaMvAdaM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid
yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| **10**
sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA
mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate?
yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi
khrIShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH,

mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna
 labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 ahaM
 kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na
 vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khrIShTasya
 prakAshanAdeva| 13 purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham
 AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya
 samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik taM
 vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| 14
 apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu
 vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM
 yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn
 svajAtIyAn atyashayi| 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro
 mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA
 svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi
 svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM
 samIpe bhaya taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat
 tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA
 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM
 yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatavAn pashchAt
 tatsThAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn|
 18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte. ahaM pitaraM
 sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa
 nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| 19 kintu
 taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM
 nAnyAM kamapyapashyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA
 likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| 21
 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau
 gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIShTasya
 samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya

kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH
pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM
dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| 24
tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM
barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChAM,
tadAnoM titamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| 2 tatkaLe.
aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAM akaravaM mayA yaH
parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo
na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye
mayA ghoShyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo
lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA
nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahacharastIti yadyapi
yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako
na babhUva| 4 yatashChalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn
karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhAtaraH
khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam
anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan| 5
ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde yuShmAkam adhikAro
yat tiShThet tadarthaM vyaM daNdaikamapi yAvad
Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma| 6
parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhaveyustAnahaM
na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya
pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM
kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan| 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM
madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari
yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM
madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi
samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatashChinnatvachAM

madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH
 pitaramAshritavati tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM
 madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavati|
 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya
 stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite
 sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya
 mAM barNabba ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM
 sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM
 gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM
 smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11
 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya
 doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa
 pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH
 paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu
 sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya
 pR^ithag abhavat| 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api
 tena sArddhaM kapaTachAram akurvvan barNabba api
 teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste
 prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti
 dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn
 tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya
 ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimataAcharaNaya bhinnajAtIyAn
 kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau
 bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu
 vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati
 kevalaM yIshau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo
 bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vina
 kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe
 yIshau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api

mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na shaknoti| 17 parantu
yIshunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi
pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH
pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA
yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmyate tarhi
mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate| 19 ahaM yad
IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai
amriye| 20 khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi
tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa
eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA
yajjivitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM
svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA
dhAryate| 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi
yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi
khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyata|

3 he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye
krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmAkaM
samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM
vAkyam na gR^ihlitha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM
yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAnaM
kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA
vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdR^ig
abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya sharIreNa tat
sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutaro
duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati?
kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyam
AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANi
karmANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena
vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? 6

likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha
vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye
vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi
rj nAyatAM| 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vishvAsena
sapuNyIkariShyatIti pUrvvaM j nAtvA shAstradAtA
pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda,
tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti| 9
ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhImA sArddham
AshiShaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH
karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti
yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya
vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM na
pAlayati sa shapta iti|" 11 Ishvarasya sAkShAt
ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada
vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena
jIviShyatIti" shAstriyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu
vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH
pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI|
13 khrIShTo. asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt
mochitavAn yato. asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM
shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH
kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti|" 14 tasmAd
khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu
varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM
vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtR^igaNa
mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit
mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi
rvA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya
santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra

santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava
santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH
khrIShTa eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo
niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM
triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA
vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadyapratij
nA loptuM na shaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi
vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati
kintvIshvaraH pratij nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme.
adadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai
pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad
vyabhichAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha
dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha| 20
naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka
eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij
nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA
vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi
vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho. abhaviShyat| 22 kintu
yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij
nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo dIyate
tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn
gaNayati| 23 ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM
vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad
ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad
vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya
samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkaM
vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM
tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrIShTe yIshau
vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAna

jAtAH| 27 yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjita
abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato
yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo
ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve
yUyaM khrIShTe yIshAveka eva| 29 ki ncha yUyaM yadi
khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH
santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

4ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiShThati
tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi
viShayeNa na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM
samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha
nighnastiShThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva
saMsArasyAkSharamAlAyA adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM
samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM
mochanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyartha
ncheshvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinlbhUta
ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| 6 yUyaM santAnA
abhavata tatKaraNAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH
pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyaM na
dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha
khrIShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| 8
apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye
svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| 9
idAnIm IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyaM
kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharANi
prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteShAM
dAsA bhavitumichChatha? 10 yUyaM divasAn
mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve| 11

yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa
 viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he
 bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUyamapi tAdR^ishA
 bhavate ti prArthaye yato. ahamapi yuShmattulyo.
 abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM|
 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuShmAn
 susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM
 mama parIkShakaM shArIrakleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM
 mAm avaj nAya R^itIyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya
 dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIshTa yIshumiva vA mAM
 gR^ihItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM yuShmAkaM yA
 dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM
 yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum
 ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam
 ahaM dadAmi| 16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM
 yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te yuShmatkR^ite
 sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsita yato
 yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te
 yuShmAn pR^ithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalaM
 yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu
 sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19
 he mama balakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khrIshTo
 mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkArANat punaH
 prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM
 yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn
 sambhAShITUm kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo.
 asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH yUyaM
 kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihItha? 22 tanmAM
 vadata| likhitamAste, ibrahImo dvau putrAvAsAte

tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyashcha patnyAM jAtaH| 23
tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj
ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne|
24 idamAkhyAnaM dR^iShTantasvarUpaM| te dve
yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd
utpanna dAsajanayitrI cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd
hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate,
sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^ishi|
yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu
svargIyA yirUshAlampurI patnI sarvveShAm asmAkaM
mAtA chAste| 27 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye
santAnahIne tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte
tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA
yoShitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI
tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva
vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM
shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena
jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu
shAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra
nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM
nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH,
vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtva pAtnyAH santAnA
bhavAmaH|

5 khrIShTo. asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn
yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna
nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi
yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena kimapi
nopakAriShyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag
bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya

dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkaM
 yAvanto loka vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM
 cheShTante te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt
 patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt
 puNyalAbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe| 6 khrIShTe
 yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti
 kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7
 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena
 bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^ihItha? 8 yuShmAkaM
 sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAtA| 9
 vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10
 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM
 yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn
 vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM
 daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham
 idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta
 upadravaM bhU njiya? tatKR^ite krushaM nirbbAdham
 abhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM
 janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate| 13 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu
 tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na
 pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM
 kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema
 kuryyA ityekAj nA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH
 sArasaMgrahaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM
 daMdashyadhve. ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkaM
 eko. anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH
 sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam
 AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA

pUrayata| 17 yataH shArIrikAbhilASha Atmano
viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha sharIrasya viparItaH,
anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena
yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18
yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA
adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM
veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam
20 indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM
krodhaH kalaho. anaikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho
mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena
shArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvvaM yadvat
mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA
etAdR^ishANI karmmANyAcharanti tairIshvarasya
rAje. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki
ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA
hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyata titikShA 23
parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalANI santi
teShAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahi| 24 ye tu
khrIShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilAShaishcha sahitaM
shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam
AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH
karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM
dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyANI|

6he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi
kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai
ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya
sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA
tAdR^ikparikShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna
bhavata| 2 yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM

vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIShTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3
 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate
 tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena
 svakiyakarmmaNaH pariKShA kriyatAM tena paraM
 nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA
 sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakiyaM bhAraM
 vakShyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa
 upadeShTaraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginAM
 karotu| 7 yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro
 nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM
 shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam
 upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate
 kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato.
 anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9
 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM
 yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye
 tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati
 tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH
 pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavayaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH,
 ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM
 likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye
 shAririkaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat
 khrIShTasya krushasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAginO na
 bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn
 pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api
 vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt
 shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam
 ichChanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro.
 api mahyaM hatastadasmAtprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya

krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi
na bhavatu| 15 khrIshTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH
kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva
guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge
charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha
shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api
mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya chihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH
asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo
yuShmAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula
iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino
lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha
yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH
khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa
khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM
svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakShaM
premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM
sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn,
nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha **5** yIshuna
khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade. asmAn
svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM
pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena
priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihItavAn, **7**
vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH
pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdR^isho.
anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j
nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9**
svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa
khrIShTe saMgrahIShyatIti hitaiShiNA **10** tena kR^ito yo
manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu
sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM
bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrIShTe
vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH
prashaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyechChAyAH
mantraNataH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd
vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo.

adhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato
 yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya
 tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena
 pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha| 14 yatastasya
 mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti
 ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam
 adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15
 prabhau yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu
 pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi
 16 yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan
 prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM
 yAchAmi| 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto
 yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakIyatattvaj nAnAya
 yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka
 nchAtmAnaM deyAt| 18 yuShmAkaM j
 nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR^itvA
 tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishya pratyAshayA sambalitaM
 pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH
 kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu
 prakAshamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya
 mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j
 nApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM
 khrIShTe prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam
 utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM
 parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke
 paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM Urddhve
 svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiōn
 g165) 22 sarvvANi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA
 samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH

pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA 23
sarvveShAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva
shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha
mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya
saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2
arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu
karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teShAM
madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya
manaskAmanAya nchehAM sAdhayantaH
svasharIrasyaAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha
svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu
karuNANidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn
dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai
rmR^itAnapyasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato.
anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH| 6 sa cha
khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn
svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| 7 itthaM sa khrIShTena
yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu
svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum
ichChati| (aiōn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena
paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi
kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmmaNAM
phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shIghitavyaM|
10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IshvareNa
nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe
yIshau tena mR^iShTASHcha| 11 purA janmanA
bhinnajAtIyA hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai
rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM

tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavayaM 12 yat tasmin samaye
 yUyaM khrIShTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd
 dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH
 santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13
 kintvadhunA khrIShTe yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA
 dUravarttino yUyaM khrIShTasya shoNitena
 nikaTavarttino. abhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkAM
 sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM
 madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDaj
 nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha|
 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM
 nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakrushe shatrutAM
 nihatya tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvayorIshvareNa
 sandhiM kArayituM nishchataVan| 17 sa chAgatya
 dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha
 sandhe rma NgavArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd
 ubhayapakShIya vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM
 gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH| 19 ata
 idAnIM yUyam asamparkIya videshinashcha na
 tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya
 veshmavAsinashchAdhve| 20 aparaM prerita
 bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra
 yUyaM tasmin mUle nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM
 yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21
 tena kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH
 pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22 yUyamapi
 tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM
 bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM
yIshukhrIshTasya bandI yaH so. ahaM paulo bravImi| **2**
yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya
niyamaH kiDR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye| **3**
arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitaM
tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM
bhAvaM j nApito. abhavaM| **4** ato yuShmAbhistat
paThitvA khrIshTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j
nAnaM kiDR^ishaM tad bhotsyate| **5** pUrvvayugeShu
mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa
bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha
pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat; **6** arthata Ishvarasya
shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam
adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako.
abhavaM, **7** tadvArA khrIshTena bhinnajAtIyA
anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH
pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti| **8**
sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya
mahyaM varo. ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM
madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIshTasya ma
NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, **9** kAlAvasthAtaH
pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt
tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) **10** yata
Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA
svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM
nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshunA khrIshTena
sarvvANI sR^iShTavAn| **11** yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya
dR^iDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame
sAmarthyA ncha **12** prAptavantastamasmAkaM

prabhuM yIshuM khrIShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH
 pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiōn g165) 13
 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena
 klAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva
 yuShmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH
 sthitaH kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmnA
 vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
 pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya
 prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA
 yuShmAkaM AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH
 kriyatAM| 17 khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM
 hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM
 baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18
 itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA
 uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH
 prApyaM sAmarthyAM yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 j
 nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya
 sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkaM vR^iddhi
 rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkam antare yA shaktiH prakAshate
 tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkAM
 prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti 21
 khrIShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu
 tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye
 yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2
 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM
 pramNA sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3 praNayabandhanena
 chAtmana ekyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam
 ekasharIrA ekAtmAnashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam

ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkam ekaH
 prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH
 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM
 madhyavarttI chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khrIShTasya
 dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho
 varo. adAyI| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam
 Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH sa
 manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||"
 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa
 pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM
 sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn
 sa eva svargANam uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn
 yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha
 kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino.
 aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn
 upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve
 vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya
 chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH
 khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM
 na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya
 khrIShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha
 pavitralokANAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM
 nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturIta
 bhramakadhUrttatAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa
 shikShAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na
 bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA
 satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIShTam
 uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16
 tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa

sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH
 kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAte
 premnA niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM
 vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedaM
 bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM
 pUna rmAcharata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm
 AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAchcha
 timirAvR^itabuddhaya IshvarIyajIvanasya
 bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn
 kR^itvA cha lobhena sarvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya
 lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM
 khrIShTaM na tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato
 yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto
 labhyA tadanusArAt tadyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti
 manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH
 purAtanapurusho mAyAbhilAShai rnashyati taM tyaktvA
 yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH, 23
 yo navapurusha IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena
 satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa
 eva paridhAtavyashcha| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve
 mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha
 satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya
 NgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA
 kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkAM roShesUryyo. astaM
 na gachChatu| 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta|
 28 choraH punashchairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne
 sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM
 sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karotu| 29 aparaM
 yuShmAkAM vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na

nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate
 tAdR^ishaH prayojaniyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo
 yuShmAkaM bhavatu| 30 apara ncha yUyaM
 muktidinaparyyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA
 mudrayA Nkita abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta|
 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyam roShaH koShaH kalaho ninda
 sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkaM madhyAd
 dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiShiNaH
 komalAntaHkaraNashcha bhavata| aparam IshvaraH
 khriShTena yadvad yuShmAkaM doShAn kShamitavAn
 tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM|

5ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo
 bhavata, 2 khriShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH
 so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkaM vinimayena
 chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam
 upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| 3 kintu
 veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA
 lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM
 madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM| 4
 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na
 bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya
 dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI
 devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI chaiteShAM koShi
 khriShTasya rAjye. arthata Ishvarasya rAjye
 kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j
 nAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmAn
 na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj
 nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd
 yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM

yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM
prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH
santAnA iva samAcharata| 9 dIpte ryat phalaM tat
sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha
prakAshate| 10 prabhave yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM|
11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMshino na
bhUtva teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| 12 yataste
loka rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api
lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat
tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM
bhavati| 14 etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita
prabudhyasva mR^itebhyashchotthitiM kuru|
tatkR^ite sUryyavat khrIShTaH svayaM tvAM
dyotayiShyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva
mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| 16
samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA
abhadrAH| 17 tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu
prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18
sarvvAnAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata
kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH
pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto
manasA sArddhaM prabhum uddishya gAyata vAdayata
cha| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho yIshoH
khrIShTasya nAmna tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata|
21 yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye. apareShAM
vashIbhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA
prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha Ngata bhavata| 23
yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya
trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA| 24

ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad
 yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashatA svIkarttavYA| 25
 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrIShTa iva
 svasvayoShitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khrIShTo. api samitau
 prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH
 sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum 27
 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala Nka
 ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA svahaste
 samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat
 svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena
 svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko.
 api kadApi na svakIyAM tanum R^itIyitavAn kintu sarvve
 tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khrIShTo. api samitiM prati
 tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya sharIrasya NgAni
 mAMsAsthiNi cha bhavAmaH| 31 etadarthaM
 mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm
 AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|
 32 etannigUDhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA cha
 khrIShTasamiti adhi tad uchyate| 33 ataeva yuShmAkam
 ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi
 svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddishya pitrorAj
 nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM
 nijapitaraM mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa
 pratij nAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava
 kalyANaM deshe cha dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti|
 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA
 roShayata kintu prabho rviniTyAdeshAbhyAM
 tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrIShTam

uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtva
 saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo
 bhavata| 6 dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyyayA
 mAnuShebhyo rochituM mA
 yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya dAsA iva
 niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata| 7
 mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena
 dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat
 satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata
 iti jAnIta cha| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi
 rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNaM
 kriyatAM yashcha kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti
 yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata
 iti j nAyatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM
 prabhuna tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto
 bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM
 shaknutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM|
 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu
 kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAgyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH
 svargodbhavai rduShTATmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi
 ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiOn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA
 saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR^iDhAH
 sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM
 gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena
 kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya
 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM
 pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTATmano.
 agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha
 tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM

dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga
 ncheshvarasya vAkyAM dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye
 sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA
 prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA
 NkShaya jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kR^ite
 sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya
 susaMvAdasya shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto.
 asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA
 shaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha
 susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktr^ita yat
 mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA
 kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM
 prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha
 tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad
 asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha
 yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkaM
 sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam IshvaraH
 prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyaH
 shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha deyAt| 24 ye kechit
 prabhau yIshukhrIShTe. akShayaM prema kurvvanti tAn
 prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau
philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn
pavitalokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha
prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu
ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya
shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM
nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite
sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn
yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya
yAvad **5** yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd
IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuShmanmadhye
yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva
yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata
ityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste| **7** yuShman
sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato.
ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya
prAmANyakaraNe cha yuShman sarvvAn mayA
sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR^idaye
dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat
snehena yuShman kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi
tadadhIshvaro mama sAkShI vidyate| **9** mayA yat
prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkaM prema nityaM
vR^iddhiM gatvA **10** j nAnasya vishiShTANAM
parikShikAyAshcha sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM
phalatu, **11** khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM
sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya
gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIShTena
puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM dIyatAm iti| **12**

he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena
 susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva
 jAtA tad yuShmAn j nApayituM kAmaye. ahaM| 13
 aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti
 rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe
 suspaShTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhiyA aneke
 bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya
 varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM
 prachArayanti| 15 kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare
 kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti; 16 ye
 virodhAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna
 kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni
 karttum ichChanti| 17 ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te
 susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j
 nAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt
 saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa
 khrIShTasya ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham
 AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| 19 yuShmAkaM
 prArthanayA yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat
 mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| 20 tatra cha
 mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati
 phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu
 gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi
 sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya
 mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| 21 yato
 mama jIvanaM khrIShTaya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| 22
 kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat
 karmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM
 tanmayA na j nAyate| 23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye,

dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha
 mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| 24 kintu
 dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAkam adhikaprayerojanaM| 25
 aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham
 avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkAM
 vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM
 jAnAmi| 26 tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpe
 mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrIShTena yIshunA
 bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| 27 yUyaM sAvadhAnA
 bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam
 AchAraM kurudhvaM yato. ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya
 sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan
 yuShmAkAM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi
 seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasa
 susaMvAdasambandhiyavishvAsasya pakShe yatadhve,
 vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullkriyadhva
 iti| 28 tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNAM yuShmAka
 ncheshvaradattaM paritrANasya lakShaNAM bhaviShyati|
 29 yato yena yuShmAbhiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsaH
 kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate
 tAdR^isho varaH khrIShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbhiH
 prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM
 yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUyate cha
 tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkam api bhavati|

2 khrIShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto
 harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAchid
 anukampA kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM
 pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa
 ekacheShTashcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi

mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTAn
 manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH
 parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM| 5 khrIShTasya
 yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api
 tAdR^isho bhavatu| 6 sa IshvararUpI san svakiyAm
 IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7
 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva
 narAkR^itiM lebhe cha| 8 itthaM naramUrttim
 Ashritya namratAM svIkR^itya mR^ityorarthataH
 krushIyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhi babhUva| 9
 tatKArANAd Ishvaro. api taM sarvvonnataM chakAra
 yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM
 tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIshunAmne
 svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH
 karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha
 yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| 12
 ato he priyatamaH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate
 tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm
 anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj nAM gR^ihItvA
 bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13
 yata Ishvara eva svakiyAnurodhAd yuShmanmadhye
 manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti| 14
 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM kurvvanto.
 anindaniyA akuTilA 15 Ishvarasya niShkala NkAshcha
 santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA ncha
 lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, 16 yatasteShAM madhye
 yUyaM jIvanavAkyam dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva
 dIpyadhve| yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama yatnaH
 parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM khrIShTasya

dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| 17 yuShmAkAM
vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya cha
yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi
tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam AnandasyAMshI
bhavAmi cha| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata
madIyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha| 19 yuShmAkam
avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM
tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM
preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| 20 yaH
satyarUpeNa yuShmAkAM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha
ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama sannidhau nAsti|
21 yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khrIshTasya viShayAn na
chintayanta AtmaviShayAn chintayanti| 22 kintu tasya
parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH putro
yAdR^ik pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya
paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataeva
mama bhAvidashAM j nAtva tatKShaNAt tameva
preShayituM pratyAshAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi
tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmItyAshAM
prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama
bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha
yuShmAkAM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhishchAsti
yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNam Avashyakam
amanye| 26 yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn akA NkShata
yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti buddhvA
paryyashochachcha| 27 sa pIDayA mR^itakalpo.
abhavaditi satyaM kintvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama
cha duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet
tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitVA mAmapi dayitavAn|

28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta
mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM
tvarayA tam apreShayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH kR^ite
sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihlIta tAdR^ishAn
lokAMshchAdaraNiyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama
sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn
paNIkR^itya khrIShTasya kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye.
abhavat|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM
prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho
lekhanaM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha
bhramanAshakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyaH
sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakArIBhyaH
sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaH
sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayameva Chinnatvacho
loka yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe
khrIShTena yIshuna shIaghAmahe sharIreNa cha
pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu sharIre mama
pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi
sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api
mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| 5
yato. aham aShTamadivase tvakChedaprApta
isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo
vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt
samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye
chAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat
sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye| 8
ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho rj
nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM

kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM
 labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNya ncha na
 dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM
 yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA
 dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya
 tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM
 svIkR^itya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato
 hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM
 tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtva tasya
 mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItva 11 yena kenachit
 prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12
 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhata vAlambhi
 tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad
 dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad
 dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi
 yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham
 agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati
 dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata
 IshvarAt jetR^ipanaM prAptuM cheShTe| 15
 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva
 bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi
 yuShmAkaM aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi
 yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati| 16 kintu
 vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko
 vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha| 17 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya
 ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA
 bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18
 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya

krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH
kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate| 19 teShAM
sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajJA cha
shlAghA pR^ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH| 20
kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate
tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM
yIshukhrIShTaM vayaM pratIkShAmahe| 21 sa cha yayA
shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashIkarttuM pArayati
tayAsmAkam adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya
svaklyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

4he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama
abhIShTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH,
yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he
suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM
prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahaArin tvAmapi
vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM
yataste klIminAdibhiH sahaAribhiH sArddhaM
susaMvAdaprachArANaya mama sAhAyyArthaM
parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAmAni
cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyam prabhau
sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5
yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM,
prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyam kimapi na
chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyA
nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya
nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIya ya shAntiH
sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkaM chittAni
manAMsi cha khrIShTe yIshau rakShiShyati| 8 he
bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM

nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena
kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanyaM vA
bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM
dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto
gR^ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka
Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10
mamopakArAya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt
kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA
punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo.
ajAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi
tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet tasyAM
santoShTum ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM
shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknomi
sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinItO. ahaM prachuratAM
kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13
mama shaktidAyakena khriShTena sarvvameva
mayA shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi
rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkaRi|
15 he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle
yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tada
kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha
dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho nAsid iti
yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama
prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH
punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye
tannahi kintu yuShmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM
phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo
nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya
grAhyam tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM

yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM
paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api khrIShTena
yIshunA svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM
sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyaM
deyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.
anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM
yIshukhrIShTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta|
mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvvate| 22
sarvve pavitraloka visheShataH kaisarasya parijana
yuShmAn namaskurvvate| 23 asmAkaM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati
bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH
paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn
pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIShTAshritabhrAtR^in
prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati
prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khrIShTe yIshau
yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati
premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA **4** vayaM sadA
yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge
nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat
svakIyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM
dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado
vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j
nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati
tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam
ArabhyeshvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA
satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkaM
madhye. api phalati varddhate cha| **7** asmAkaM priyaH
sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khrIShTasya
vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8**
yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM
yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam
Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya
nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM
kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm
Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM
sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyaM
sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata

Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM
 phalaM phaleta, 11 yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA
 shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA
 nchAcharitUM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalena
 yad balavanto bhaveta, 12 yashcha pitA tejoVAsinAM
 pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshItvAyAsmAn
 yogyAn kR^itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam
 enaM yAchAmahe| 13 yataH so. asmAn timirasya
 karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye
 sthApitavAn| 14 tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam
 arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| 15 sa
 chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrthiH kR^itsnAyAH
 sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha| 16 yataH sarvvameva
 tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparakramAdIni
 svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni
 sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| 17 sa sarvveShAm
 AdIH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| 18 sa eva
 samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddha ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa
 yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM
 madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| 19 yata
 Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM 20
 krushe pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya
 tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena
 saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| 21
 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya
 ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM
 tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha
 sandhApitavAn| 22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn
 niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn

sthApayitum ichChati| 23 kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi
rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam,
AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM
madhye cha ghuShyamANo yaH susaMvAdo
yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajiAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM
yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| 24 tasya
susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH
so. aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM
duHkhAni sahe khrIShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho.
apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite
svasharIre pUrayAmi cha| 25 yata Ishvarasya
mantraNayA yuShmadartham IshvarIyavAkyasya
prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH
samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| 26 tat nigUDhaM
vAkyAM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyaH
prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM
sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (aiōn g165) 27 yato
bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyAM
kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j
nApayitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavarttI
khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| 28
tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM
mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrIShTe sthApayema
tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj
nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH| 29
etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama
madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|
2 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite
yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na

dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno
 bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi| 2
 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA
 saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya
 khrIShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM
 sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate| 3 yato
 vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH
 santi| 4 ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna
 va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5
 yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne.
 api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM
 khrIShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAham
 AnandAmi| 6 ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM
 yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| 7
 tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha
 shikShA yuShmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vishvAse
 susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8
 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya
 varNamAlAtashchotpanna khrIShTasya vipakShA yA
 darshanavidyA mithyApratArANA cha tayA ko. api
 yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Ishvarasya
 kR^itsnA pUrNata mUrttimati khrIShTe vasati| 10
 yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM
 rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena
 cha yUyam ahastakR^itatvakChedenArthato yena
 shArirapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya
 tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha
 tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna
 rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya

shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva
 majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa
 cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena
 cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn
 yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, 14
 yachcha daNDAj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM
 viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH
 krushe baddhvA dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| 15 ki ncha tena
 rAjatvakarttR^itvpadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn
 ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare
 hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye
 utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu
 sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi
 mA gR^ihIta| 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpANi
 kintu satyA mUrttiH khrIShTaH| 18 apara ncha
 namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham
 iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn
 pravishati svakIyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudha
 garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM
 saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata
 IshvarIyavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na
 dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM
 nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddhaM
 saMsArasya varNamALAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi
 yai rdravyai rbhogena kShayaM gantavyaM 21
 tAni mA spR^isha mA bhUMkShva mA gR^ihANeti
 mAnavairAdiShTAN shikShitAMshcha vidhIn 22
 Acharanto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva
 bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA

sharIrakleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante
tathApi te. agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha
santi|

3 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham utthApita
abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrIShTa Ishvarasya
dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthanasya
viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| **2** pArthivaviShayeShu na
yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM| **3**
yato yUyaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita
ncha khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam
asti| **4** asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yadA
prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi
vibhavana prakAshiShyadhve| **5** ato veshyAgamanam
ashuchikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo
lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapuruShasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi
rnihanyantAM| **6** yata etebhyaH karmmabhya Aj nAla
Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate| **7**
pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjivata tadA yUyamapi
tAnyevAcharata; **8** kintvidAnIM krodho roSho jihiMsiShA
durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvAni
dUrikurudhvaM| **9** yUyaM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM
na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM
purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH **10** svasraShTuH
pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM
navInapurushaM parihitavantashcha| **11** tena cha
yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho
rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api
visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa
evAste| **12** ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH

pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM
 hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha
 paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNAM
 sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate
 tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo
 yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi
 tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena
 premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye
 yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA
 shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha
 kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khrIShTasya vAkyaM
 sarvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare
 nivamatu, yUya ncha gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa
 NkIrttanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha,
 anugR^ihItatvAt prabhum uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata
 cha| 17 vAchA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM
 prabho ryIsho rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM
 dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM
 vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rochate| 19 he
 svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati
 paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH,
 yUyaM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata
 yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH,
 yuShmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhaveyustadarthaM
 tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM
 sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata
 dR^iShTigocharIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochitum mA
 yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho
 rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yachcha kurudhve

tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhum uddishya
praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH
svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM
jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsA
bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karmma
karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra
ko. api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

4apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati
nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM kurudhvaM
yuShmAkamapyeko. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti
jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM
pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra
prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi
kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrIShTasya
yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho. abhavaM
tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM
kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM
shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM
bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j
nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuShmAkam AlApaH
sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha
bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad
yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dashAkti
tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA
vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j
nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkAM dashAM
jAnIyAt yuShmAkAM manAMsi sAntvayechcha
tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIShimanAmAna ncha
yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM

preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j
 nApayishyataH| 10 AriShTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI
 barNabbA bhAginayo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto
 yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn
 namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi
 yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam
 upatiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11
 kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH
 sahakAriNo. abhavan| 12 khrIShTasya dAso yo
 yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j
 nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano.
 abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNashcha bhaveta tadarthaM
 sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR^ite yatate| 13
 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalishhitAnA
 ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata
 ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA
 priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM
 namaskurvate| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtR^in
 numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama
 namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau
 patrasyaAsya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi
 tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM
 mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta
 tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM
 vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi
 tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH
 svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi
 yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn
 pratyanageraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA
thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti|
asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha
yuShmAn pratyAnugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **2**
vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM
dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM
nAmochchArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya
sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM
vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH
pratyAshaya cha yA titikSha jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM
nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam
IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5**
yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena
yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA
mahotsAkena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu
yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^isha
abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **6** yUyamapi
bahukleshabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena
cha vAkyam gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino.
abhavata| **7** tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto
vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teShAM sarvveShAM
nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato yuShmattaH
pratinAditayA prabho rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau
vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo
vishvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra
vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| **9** yato
yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM pravashaM

prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM
pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevitum
10 mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya
putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu
ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadhvam
etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesho
niShphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| 2 aparaM
yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare
kIshTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd
utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya
susaMvAdam abodhayAma| 3 yato. asmAkam Adesho
bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto
vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya
vishvasanIyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo.
asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na
rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM
parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe| 5
vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha
kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin
IshvaraH sAkShI vidyate| 6 vayaM khrIShTasya preritA
iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu
yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd
gauravaM na lipsamAna yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA
bhUtvAvarttAmahi| 7 yathA kAchinmAtA svakIyashishUn
pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA 8
yuShmabhyaM kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM
tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM
manobhirabhyaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM

snehapAtrANyabhavata| 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM
shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryate
yuShmAkaM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet
tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto
yuShmanmadhya Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma|
10 अपरा नचा विश्वासिनो युष्मान् प्रति वयम् क्लिष्टाः
पवित्प्रवयथार्थात्वनिरदोऽष्टवचरिणो.

abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa
Adhve| 11 अपरा नचा यद्वत् पितृ स्वबलकान्
तद्वद वयम् युष्मकाम एकाकाम् जन्म
उपादिशतवन्ताः सन्तवितवन्तश्चा, 12 या
IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn
AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn
pravarttitavantashcheti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 yasmin
samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa
pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat
mAnuShANAM vAkyam na mattveshvarasya vAkyam
mattvA gR^ihItavanta iti kArANAd vayaM nirantaram
IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya
vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM madhye
tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| 14 he bhrAtaraH,
khrIShTashritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo
yihUdAdeshe santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo. abhavata,
tadbhukta lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad
yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15
te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yishuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha
hatavanto. asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na
rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakSha bhavanti
cha; 16 अपराम् भिन्नजटियलोकानाम् परित्रानार्थाम्

teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAd asmAn
 pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam
 uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAm antakArI
 krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi
 kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM
 vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum
 atyAKA NkShaya bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo
 vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH
 paulasya mamAbhilASho. abhavat kintu shayatAno.
 asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko
 vAnandaH kiM vA shIaghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA
 yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM
 gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

3 ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM
 nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAKI sthAtuM
 nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde
 sahakArINa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM
 tImathiyAM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM| 3
 varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM
 yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM
 svakIyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam
 AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyukta
 Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato. asmAkaM
 durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe
 sthItikAle. api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva
 chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa
 yuShmAsu parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo
 bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM

tadA yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam
 apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuShmatsamIpAd
 asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI
 adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA
 yuShmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn
 sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA
 NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH,
 vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato
 yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM
 vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM
 yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam
 adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya
 sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena
 praphulla bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya
 yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM
 shakShyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni
 draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate
 tat siddhIkarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM
 varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM
 tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha
 yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH
 kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati
 yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema
 prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyata ncha| 13
 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakiyaiH
 sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA
 yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe
 pavitratayA nirdoSha bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM
 manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM|

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM
 IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto yA shikShA
 labdhA tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti
 vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmAn vinIyAdishAmaH| **2**
 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIrAj nA yuShmAsu
 samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| **3** IshvarasyAyam
 abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitrata bhavet, yUyaM
 vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| **4** yuShmAkam ekaiko
 janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyA ncha
 rakShatu, **5** ye cha bhinnajAtIyA lokA IshvaraM na
 jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na
 karotu| **6** etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchArI bhUtva
 svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH
 pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANIkR^ita ncha tathaiva
 prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM
 phalaM dAsyati| **7** yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai
 nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| **8** ato
 heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihlAti sa
 manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA
 yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| **9**
 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati mama
 likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM
 premakaraNAYeshvarashikShitA lokA Adhve| **10** kR^itsne
 mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn
 sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate
 tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe
 yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| **11**
 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare
 yuShmAkam AcharaNaM yat manoramyam bhavet

kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet,
12 etadartHaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdesHaM
prAptavantastAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM
svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha
kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| **13** he bhrAtaraH
nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM
tadartHaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkaM aj
nAnata mayA nAbhilaShyate| **14** yIshu rmR^itavAn
punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi
yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIshvaro.
avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati| **15** yato. ahaM
prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi;
asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat
jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm
agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; **16** yataH prabhuH
siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH
shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd
avarokShyati tena khrIShTAskritA mR^italokAH
prathamam utthAsyAnti| **17** aparam asmAkaM madhye
ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH
sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena
hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA
sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| **18** ato yUyam etAbhiH
kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn
prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, **2** yato
rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam
upasthAsyatiti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| **3**
shAnti nrirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnava

vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm
 upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati
 tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam
 andhakAreNAvR^ita na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM
 taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM
 dIpteH santAnA divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM
 nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH| 6
 ato. apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi
 rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha
 bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti
 te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti|
 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato.
 asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM
 shirasi cha paritrANashArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya
 sachetanai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn
 krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena
 paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgata
 vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM
 so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva
 yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata
 susthirIkurudhva ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM
 madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho
 rnAmna yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn
 yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha
 premnA tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthana,
 yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he
 bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo
 lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata,
 durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata

cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM
 kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata,
 kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM
 hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM
 prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj
 natAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrIShTayIshunA
 yuShmAn prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM| 19
 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IshvarIyAdeshaM
 nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANi parIkShya yad bhadraM
 tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati
 tasmAd dUraM tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH
 svayaM yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu,
 aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM
 yAvad yuShmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH sharIrANi cha
 nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn
 Ahvayati sa vishvasanIyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati|
 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 26 pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR^in
 prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM
 pavitrANAM bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH
 paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28
 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu
 bhUyAt| Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam
asmadIyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTa
nchAshritAM thiShalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM
likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu
ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha
kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite
sarvvadA yathAyogyam Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo.
asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa
uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha
bahuphalaM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta
upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM
yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkArANAd vayam
IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shlAghAmahe| **5**
tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati
yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM
tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH
svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH
svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH
kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7**
klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam
IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij
nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena
vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshuna dAsyate; **9** te cha
prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha
sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (aiōnios g166)
10 kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitrалоkeshu virAjituM
yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn vishvAsilokAn

vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkaM
pramANe yuShmAbhi rvishvAso. akAri| 11 ato. asmAkam
Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu
saujanya sa shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha
parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA
yuShmannimittaM kriyate, 12 yatastathA satyasmAkam
Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAnugrahAd
asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmno gauravaM
yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin
prakAshiShyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho
ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe. asmAkaM
saMstithi nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM
prArthayAmahe, 2 prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam
iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAcha vA patreNa vAsmAkam
AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena
cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| 3 kenApi
prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd
dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yashcha
jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt
pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyate svam Ishvaramiva
darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati
cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM| 5
yadAhaM yuShmAkam sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm
etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? 6
saMprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnItha,
kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| 7 vidharmmasya
nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM
nivArayati so. adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat| 8 tasmin

dUrIkR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu
 ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati
 nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| 9 shayatAnasya
 shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye
 sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AshcharyyakriyA
 lakShaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA cha
 tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; 10 yato hetoste
 paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na
 gR^ihItavantastasmAt kArANAd 11 IshvareNa tAn
 prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te
 mR^iShAvAkye vishvasiShyanti| 12 yato yAvanto
 mAnavAH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa
 tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM| 13
 he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita
 Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo
 yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena
 satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM
 yuShmAn varItavAn 14 tadartha nchAsmAbhi
 rgHoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM
 prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tejaso. adhikAriNaH
 kariShyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM
 vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM
 kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthira
 bhavata| 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTastA
 IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn
 nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA
 ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM
 yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin
 sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu cha|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM
 prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyam yuShmAkaM
 madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAny
 ncha bhavet; **2** yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo
 duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuyAma
 yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati| **3** kintu
 prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirIkariShyati
 duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha| **4** yUyam asmAbhi
 ryad Adishyadhve tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti
 vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| **5**
 Ishvarasya premni khrIShTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha
 prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNani vinayatu|
6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
 nAmnA vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto
 yuShmAbhi ryA shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid
 bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt
 pR^ithag bhavata| **7** yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH
 katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha|
 yuShmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma,
8 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu
 ko. api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet
 tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam
 akurmma| **9** atrAsmAkaM adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi
 kintvasmAkaM anukaraNaya yuShmAn dR^iShTantaM
 darshayitum ichChantastad akurmma| **10** yato yena
 kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti
 vayaM yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle. api yuShmAn
 AdishAma| **11** yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke.
 api janA vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam

AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn
asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayam idam
AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena
kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhu njatAM| 13
aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata|
14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM
na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata
tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate| 15
kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva
chetayata| 16 shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA
yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM
sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya
mama kareNa likhito. abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama
chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18
asmAkam prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu
yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM
pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAj
nAnusArato yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM
satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM
likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu
ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti
ncha kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeshe mama
gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikSha
na grahitavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu
cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam **4** iti kAMshchit
lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH
sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA
na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadeshasya
tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena
satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM
prema| **6** kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya
nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino.
abhavan, **7** yad bhAshante yachcha nishchinvanti tanna
budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTaro bhavitum ichChanti|
8 sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate
tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA
vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati
kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho.
apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA
narahantA **10** veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI
manuShyavikreta mithyAvADI mithyAshapathakArI
cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddhA, **11** tathA
sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo

mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat
 ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA
 j nAtavyaM| 12 mahyaM shaktidAtA yo. asmAkaM
 prabhuH khriShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| 13
 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha
 bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo. amanye parichArakatve
 nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA
 kR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| 14
 aparaM khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM sahito.
 asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| 15
 pApinaH paritrAtuM khriShTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo.
 abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA
 cha| 16 teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM
 kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin
 vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTante mayi prathame
 yIshunA khriShTena svakiyA kR^itsnA chirasahiShNuta
 yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM
 prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 17 anAdirakShayo. adR^ishyo
 rAjA yo. advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM
 mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)
 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni
 purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi
 samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai
 rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi 19 vishvAsaM
 satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt
 keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| 20
 huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad
 dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete
 tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adesho. ayaM,
 prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, **2**
 sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat
 shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM
 vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM
 nR^ipatinAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te
 karttavyAH| **3** yato. asmAkAM tArakasyeshvarasya
 sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, **4** sa
 sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyaj
 nAnaprApti nchechChati| **5** yata eko. advitiya
 Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko.
 advitIyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khrIShTo
 yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam
 AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte
 samaye prakAshitavyaM, **7** tadghoShayitA dUto
 vishvAse satyadharmme cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm
 upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIShTasya
 nAmnA yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| **8**
 ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau
 vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne
 prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH
 saMyatamanasashcha satyo योग्यामचचAdanaM
 paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi
 rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNaM na
 kurvvatyaH **10** svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM
 योग्याiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNaM kurvvatAM| **11**
 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| **12**
 nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM
 nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| **13**

yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH
sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto
nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAchAriNI
babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse
premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati
tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

3yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate
tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2
ato. adhyakSheNAninditenaikasyA yoShito
bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa
sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShaNe nipuNena 3 na
madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena
nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAM
uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyANAM
santAnANAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata
AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya
sमितestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? 6
aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva
daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa
na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle
cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokANAmapi
madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat
parichArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai
rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnirlobhaishcha
bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya
nigUDhavAkyAM dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM
parikSha kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtvA te
paricharyyAM kurvantu| 11 aparaM yoShidbhirapi
vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra

vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM| 12 parichArakA
ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM
parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha| 13 yataH sA
paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te
shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrIShTe yIshau
vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha| 14
tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM
tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate| 15 yadi
vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH
satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm
amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR^isha AchAraH
karttavyastat j nAtuM shakShyate| 16 aparaM yasya
mahattvaM sarvvasvIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat
nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita
AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH sandR^iShTaH
sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato
vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM
nItashcheti|

4 pavitra AtmA spaShTam idaM vAkyAM
vadati charamakAle katipayaloka vahninA
NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd
anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM
bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha 3
bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM
vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd
bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM
svIkR^itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya
bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire| 4 yata IshvareNa
yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha

dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam
 bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya cha
 tat pavitrIbhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvam
 bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi yIshukhrIshTasyottamH
 parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha
 tvayA gR^ihItastadyavAkyairApyAyishyase cha| 7
 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayoShitAmeva
 yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm
 Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyata ncha| 8 yataH
 shAririko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati
 kintvIshvarabhaktiraihipAratrikajIvanayoH pratij
 nAyuktA satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati| 9 vAkyametad
 vishvasaniyam sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha
 tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhUMjmahe cha| 10
 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM
 trAta yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vayam vishvasAmaH| 11
 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha| 12
 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava
 kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena
 vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho
 bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe
 chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14
 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena
 yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin
 dAne shithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano
 niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye
 tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe
 cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR^itvA

tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM
sAdhayiShyate|

5 tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva
yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva **2** vR^iddhAH striyashcha
mAtR^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriVa
vinayasva| **3** aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| **4**
kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA
vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn
sevitUM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM
yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhya ncha
karmma| **5** aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA
chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM
nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| **6** kintu yA
vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mR^itA bhavati|
7 ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni
tvayA nidishyantAM| **8** yadi kashchit svajAtIyAn
lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati
tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha
bhavati| **9** vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana bhavati
tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na
bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmika
bhUtva **10** sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena
pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTANAm
upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena
cha satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet
tadapyAvashyakaM| **11** kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na
gR^ihANA yataH khrIshTasya vaiparityena tAsAM
darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti| **12** tasmAchcha
pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| **13**

anantaraM tA gR^ihAd gR^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM
 shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM
 parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA
 anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante| 14 ato mamechCheyaM
 yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo
 bhavantu gR^ihakarmma kurvvatA nchetthaM
 vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH
 pUrvvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo
 jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi
 parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa
 tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre. anAropite
 satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate|
 17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti
 visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye
 yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA
 mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM
 shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti,
 aparamapi kAryyakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19
 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya
 viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihyatAM| 20 aparaM
 ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM
 bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjaniShyate|
 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
 manonItadivyaUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj
 nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na
 kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22
 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarShIH|
 parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava| svaM shuchiM
 rakSha| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna

durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan ki
nchin madyaM piva| 24 keShA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni
vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt prakAshante|
25 tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAshante tadanyathA
sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

6 yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te
svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM
no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha ninda
sambhaviShyati| 2 yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH
bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te
karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha
bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya
samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM
karoti, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na
svIkaroti 4 sa darpadmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha
vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5
tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA
bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM
lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM
vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM
pR^ithak tiShTha| 6 saMyatechChayA yukta
yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7
etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi
tattayajanakAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti
nishchitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha
prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu
dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm
unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn

vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR^isheShvaj
 nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspR^ihA
 sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya
 kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn
 avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya
 dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA
 kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam
 uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva
 yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahuAkShiNAM
 samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios
 g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturIshvarasya sAkShAd
 yashcha khriShTo yIshuH pantIyapIAtasya samakSham
 uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd
 ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa
 svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho
 ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala
 Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhi rakShyatAM| 15 sa
 IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAj nAM
 rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya
 AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi
 na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya
 gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen|
 (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM
 chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu
 bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn
 g165) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu
 sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino
 sukala dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM
 jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM

sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya,
tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM
pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA
lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA
abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyaH

1 khrIshTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA
tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIshTasyaikaH
preritaH paulo. ahaM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM
tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Ishvaro.
asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi
prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** aham A
pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM
dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM
prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4**
yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM
tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari
chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatIti manye **5**
tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi
kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena
praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam
AkA NkShe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena
labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam
ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata Ishvaro.
asmabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA
shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|
8 ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM
mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva
kintvIshvarIyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya
sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so. asmAn paritrANapAtrANi
kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha;
asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya
prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH
sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIshTena yIshunAsmabhyam

adAyi, (aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu
 ryIshoH khrIShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khrIShTo
 mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam
 amarata ncha prakAshitavAn| 11 tasya ghoShayitA
 dUtashchAnyajAtIyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto.
 asmi| 12 tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena
 mama lajjA na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn
 tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe
 rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi|
 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH
 shrutAH khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH katha
 dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA
 tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| 15 AshiyAdeshIyAH
 sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM
 madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete| 16
 prabhuranIShipharasya parivArAn prati kR^ipAM
 vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17
 mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapitVA romAnagare
 upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mR^igayitVA
 mamoddeshaM prAptavAn| 18 ato vichAradine sa yathA
 prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM
 prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArAi
 rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

2 he mama putra, khrIShTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya
 balena tvaM balavAn bhava| 2 aparaM bahubhiH
 sAkShibhiH pramanIkR^itAM yAM shikShAM
 shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeshu parasmai shikShAdAne
 nipuNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| 3 tvaM
 yIshukhrIShTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| 4 yo

yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati
kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate| 5 aparaM yo
mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati
tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| 6 aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH
karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA
bhavitavyaM| 7 mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM
yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati|
8 mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd
dAyUdvaMshIyaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha
yIshuM khrIShTaM smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd
ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM
kleshaM bhū nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam
abaddhaM tiShThati| 10 khrIShTena yIshunA
yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate
tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM
teShAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) 11
aparam eSha bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM
mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha
kleshaM sahaMahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi
kariShyAmahe| 12 yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmmastarhi
so. asmAnapyana NgIkariShyati| 13 yadi vayaM na
vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam
apahnotuM na shaknoti| 14 tvametAni smArayan te
yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM
vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakShaM
dR^iDhaM vinIyAdisha| 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya
sAkShAt svAM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa
ncha satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajane nipuNa
ncha darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA

anarthakakathA dUrikuru yatastadAlambina
 uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante, 17 teShA ncha
 vAkyAM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati
 teShAM madhye huminAyaH philitashchetinAmAnau
 dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM
 punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam
 utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam
 achalaM tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudrA NkitA
 vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svakIyAn
 sarvvamAnavAn| apagachChed adharmmAchcha yaH
 kashchit khrIshTanAmakR^it|| 20 kintu bR^ihanniketane
 kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni cha bhAjanAni
 vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR^iNmayAnyapi
 vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya
 kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid
 etAdR^ishebhyaH svaM pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM
 prabhoH kAryyayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM
 sammAnArthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22
 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM
 dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH
 prabhum uddishya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham
 aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23
 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn
 vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtvA dUrikuru| 24 yataH prabho
 rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati
 shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha
 bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena
 chetitavyAH| 25 tathA kR^ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya j
 nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM

varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena shayatAnena
nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM
prApyoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti|

3 charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samaya
upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlIkA lokA
AtmapremiNo. arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino.
abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH
kR^itaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjItA asandheyA
mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachANDA
bhadradveShiNo 4 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino
darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5
bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti;
etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato
ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai
rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH
kAminyo 7 nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj
nAnaM prAptuM kadAचित na shaknuvanti tA dAsivad
vashikurvate cha te tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni
ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam
akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye.
agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati
vipakShatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA
na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad
eteShAmapi mUDhata sarvvadR^ishyA bhaviShyati| 10
mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM
prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm
ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata
yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam
avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm

uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khrIShTena
yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti
teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati| 13
aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto
bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena
varddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvAM yad yad ashikShathAH,
yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha,
yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni
cha dharmmashAstrANi khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena
paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM
shaknuvanti tAni tvAM shaishavakAlAd avagato.
asi| 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA
dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodhanAya
dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena
cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe
susajjashcha bhavati|

4 Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrIShTaH
svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA
ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare.
ahaM tvAm idaM dR^iDham Aj nApayAmi| 2 tvAM
vAkyAM ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA
sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya
vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti
yasmin lokA yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH
karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA bhUtvA nijAbhilAShAt
shikShakan saMgrahIShyanti 4 satyamatAchcha
shrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu
pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvAM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho
bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya

karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru
 cha| 6 mama prANANAm utsargo bhavati mama
 prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM
 kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn
 vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShaM puNyamukuTaM
 madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin
 mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhuna mahyaM
 dAyiShyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto
 lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo.
 api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam
 AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram
 lhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanIkIM gatavAn tathA
 krIshki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItashcha dAlmAtiyAM
 gatavAn| (aiOn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM
 vidyate| tvaM mArkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachCha
 yataH sa paricharyyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati,
 12 tukhika nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn|
 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya
 sannidhau mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat
 pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya| 14
 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn
 prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu|
 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so.
 asmAkaM vAkyANAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama
 prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo
 nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya
 doShasya gaNana na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama
 sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShaNA sAdhyeta
 bhinnajAtIyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM shR^iNuyustathA

mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM siMhasya mukhAd
uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH
prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM
mAM tAraYiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM
bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm Akkilam
anIShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH
karinthanagare. atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitatvAt
miltanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt
pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIInaH
klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvate|
22 prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt|
yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte
ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha
vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM
(aiōnios g166) **2** yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH
paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM
dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niShkapaTa
Ishvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij
nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat
prakAshitavAn| **4** mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha
tasya ghoShaNAM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM
tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha
tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu|
5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye
rmaDIyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAn
niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe
sthApayitvA gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA
yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya
vA doSheNAliptAna ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa
eva yogyaH| **7** yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya
gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena
svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa
lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena
sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa
jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeshe cha
vishvastaM vAkyaM tena dhAritavyaM yataH
sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM
vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt
tad AvashyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo. avAdhyA

anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi
visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA
lokAH santi| 11 teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako
yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni
shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM
nAshayanti| 12 teShAM svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdI
vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve
sada kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste.
alasAshchodarabhArataH|| 13 sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato
hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse
svasthA bhaveyu 14 ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu
satyamatabhraShTAnAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha
manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha| 15 shuchInAM
kR^ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala
NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na
bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala
NkitAH santi| 16 Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu
karmabhista ana NgIkurvvate yataste garhitA anAj
nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi|

2 yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM
2 visheShataH prAchInaloka yathA prabuddhA dhIrA
vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA
bhaveyustadvat 3 prAchInayoShito. api yathA
dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryyuH paranindakA
bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH 4 kintu
sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyAM
yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushilatAm
arthataH patisneham apatyasneham 5 vinItiM
shuchitvaM gR^ihiNItvaM saujanyaM svAminighna

nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno. api
vinItaye prabodhaya| 7 tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svam
satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTantaM darshaya shikShAyA
nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSha
ncha vAkyam prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam
apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| 9
dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnaH sarvvaviShaye
tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na
kuryyuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM
suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha|
yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIshvarasya
shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA| 11
yato hetostrANAJanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH
sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa chAsmAn
idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM
sAMsArikAbhilAShAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinitatvena
nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,
(aiōn g165) 13 paramasukhasyAshAm arthato. asmAKaM
mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya
prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe| 14 yataH sa
yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA
nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM
prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAKaM kR^ite
AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| 15 etAni bhAShasva
pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api
tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighna Aj
nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha
bhaveyuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH

kShAntAshcha bhavyeU sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM
 mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| 3 yataH
 pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo
 bhrAntA nAnAbhilAShANAM sukhAnA ncha dAseyA
 duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghR^iNitAH parasparaM
 dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM
 trAturIshvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati cha yA
 prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakR^itebhyo
 dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH
 punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano
 nUtanikaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa
 chAsmAkaM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari
 tam AtmAnaM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| 7
 itthaM vayam tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya
 pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH|
 (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato
 hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA
 satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham
 Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni
 mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti| 9 mUDhebhyaH
 prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA
 vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphala
 anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitsustam
 ekavAraM dVirvVA prabodhya dUrIkuru, 11
 yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha
 AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12
 yadAham ArttimAM tikhikaM vA tava samIpaM
 preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM
 AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM

yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA
ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet
tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam
asmadIyaloka yanniShphala na bhavayustadarthaM
prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM
shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM
namaskurvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn
namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt|
Amen|

philomonaH

1 khrIShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanaMA
bhrAtA cha priyaM sahaAriNaM philImonaM 2
priyaM AppiyaM sahasenaM ArkhippaM philImonasya
gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH| 3
asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha
yuShmaN prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM| 4
prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvaN pavitralokaN prati cha
tava premavishvAsayo vr^ittantaM nishamyAhaM 5
prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM
mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat
saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIShTaM yIshuM
yat prati bhavati j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlika
dAnashilata yat saphala bhavet tadaha ichChAmi| 7
he bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralokaNAM prANa ApyAyita
abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAKaM mahAn AnandaH
sAntvana cha jAtaH| 8 tvaya yat karttavyaM tat
tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyahaM khrIShTenAtIvotsuko
bhavyaM tathApi vr^iddha 9 idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya
bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM
vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM
yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onIshimam adhi tvAM
vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM
tava mama chopakArI bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM tava
samIpaM preShayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa
tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i
Nkhalabaddho. ahaM parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau
varttayitum aichChAM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena
na bhUtvA svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM

tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE| 15
 ko jAnAti kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo.
 abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM
 taM lapsyase (aiōnios g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase
 tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava
 cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato.
 adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM
 sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR^ihANA|
 18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi
 dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti veditvA gaNaya| 19
 ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena
 likhAmi, yatastvAM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhAryasi
 tad vaktuM nechChAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH
 kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khrIShTasya kR^ite
 mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya
 mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM
 tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye
 madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato
 yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM
 yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| 23
 khrIShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24
 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTArkho dImA lUkashcha
 tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkaM prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkaM AtmanA saha
 bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo
nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin
sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyAM kathitavAn| sa taM
putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva
cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (aiOn g165) **3** sa
putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya
mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha
svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA
UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve
samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa
vishiShTanAmno. adhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo.
api shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye
kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madiyatanayo.
asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya
pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" **6**
aparaM jagati svakiyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle
tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtareSha eva
praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA,
"sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn|
vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||" **8**
kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara
sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya
bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadiyakaH| (aiOn g165) **9** puNye
prema karoShi tvAM ki nchAdharmmam R^itIyase|
tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi|
adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR^itavAn tava||" **10**
punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adu
saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadiyahastena kR^itaM

gaganamaNDalaM| 11 ime vinaMkShyatastvantu
nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM
saMjariShyati vastravat| 12 sa NkochitaM tvayA tattv
vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evaSI
rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" 13 aparaM dUtAnAM madhye
kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn
pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama
dakShiNadigbAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||" 14 ye
paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM
paricharyyArthaM preShyamANAHA sevanakAriNa
AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe
tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi
nidhAtavyAni| 2 yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyAM
yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe
tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam
adIyata, 3 tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam
avaj nAya kathaM rakShA prApsyate, yat prathamataH
prabhunA proktaM tato. asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH
sthiriKR^itaM, 4 aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi
rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH
pavitrasyaAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa
pramANiKR^itam abhUt| 5 vayaM tu yasya bhAvirApyasya
kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm
adhIniKR^itamiti nahi| 6 kintu kutrApi kashchit
pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu
mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM
vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochyate tvayA| 7
divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA|

tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH|
 sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve
 niyojitaH| 8 charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA
 sarvvaM vashIkR^itaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya
 vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashIbhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM
 kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANi tasya vashIbhUtAni
 na pashyAmaH| 9 tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo
 yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito. abhavat taM yIshuM
 mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena
 vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa
 sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| 10 apara ncha
 yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM
 vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle
 teShAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhogena
 siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| 11 yataH
 pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna
 bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate|
 12 tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma
 bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye
 kariShye te prashaMsanaM||" 13 punarapi, yathA,
 "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA,
 "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam IshvarAt|" 14
 teShAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so. api
 tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa
 mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityuna
 balahInaM kuryAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd
 yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet|
 16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo
 vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavati| 17 ato hetoH sa

yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham
IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako
bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM
sadR^ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa
svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam
avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

3he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH
pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto.
agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| 2 mUsA
yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt,
tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo
bhavati| 3 parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM
gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM
bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya
niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate
yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva| 5 mUsAshcha
vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI bhR^itya iva tasya
sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu
khrIShtastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva| 6 vayaM tu
yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad
dhAraYAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH
pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM
kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA
parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj
nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA|
tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi
vaH| 9 yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm
akurvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM
tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat

kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSham ime
 lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni
 vartmAni parijananti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt
 shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai
 rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH
 sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshtarAt nivarttako yo.
 avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM
 kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA
 samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api
 pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR^ito na bhavet
 tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata| 14
 yato vayaM khrIshTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu
 prathamavishvAsasya dR^idhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM
 yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM
 tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla
 NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA
 kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena
 yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya
 kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasa
 misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa
 chatvAriMshadvarShANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM
 kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM
 tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna
 vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM
 viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM
 nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt
 nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vikShAmahel

4aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati
 tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va

nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato.
 asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe.
 api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH
 shrutaM vAkyAM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste
 shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad
 vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate
 yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn
 imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM
 mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sR^iShTikaAt
 samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne
 saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH
 saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo
 vishashrAma|" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochoyate,
 yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM
 mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM
 kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt
 tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM
 dinaM nirUpya dirghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktaM
 vAchaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUYaM
 kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA
 kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM
 yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param
 aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata
 Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vishrAmastiShThati|
 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo
 vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo
 jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati| 11 ato
 vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai,
 tadavishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya

vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd
dvidhArakha NgAdapi tikShNaH, apraM prANAtmano
rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI
manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha
vichArakaH| 13 apraM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA
kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api
prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM
prakAshita nchAste| 14 apraM ya uchchatamaM svargaM
praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya
putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto
rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai|
15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai
rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApaM vina
sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parIkShitaH| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM
grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu
ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM
yAmaH|

5 yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM
madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita
IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM
pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate| 2 sa chAj
nAnAM bhrAntAnA ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi
bhavituM shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi
daurbalyaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kArANachcha
yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api
pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM| 4 sa
ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu
hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5
evamprakAreNa khrIShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM

grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu
 "madIyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM
 yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^itavAn| 6
 tadvad anyagIte. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH
 shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH| (aiOn g165) 7 sa cha
 dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha
 mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH
 punarvinatiM prarthana ncha kR^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM
 sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro.
 abhavat tathApi yairaklishyata tairAj nAgrahaNam
 ashikShata| 9 itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM
 sarvveShAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo.
 abhavat| (aiOnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH
 shreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11
 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH
 stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM
 yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum
 ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathama
 varNamALA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM
 punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi
 kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo
 dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye
 tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM
 chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM
 siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

6 vayaM mR^itijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam
 Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNAM hastArpaNaM
 mR^italokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAj
 nA chaitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH

khrIshTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM
 pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma|
 (aiōnios g166) 3 IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH
 kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo dIptimayA bhUtVA
 svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH pavitrasyAtmano.
 aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyam bhAvikAlasya
 shakti nchAsvavitavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi
 (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH
 krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi
 manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInkarttuM ko.
 api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH
 patitaM vR^iShTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam
 iShTAni shAkAdinyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM
 prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn
 utpAdayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA
 dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam
 etAdR^ishaM vAkyam bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata
 utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti
 vishvasamaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM
 ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne
 prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro.
 anyAyakarI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko
 jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva
 yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithila
 na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutayA cha
 pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtasteShAm anugAmino
 bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tAdA
 shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM
 karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM

kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm
 AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi
 cha|" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya
 tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16
 atha mAnavaH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmna
 shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM
 sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmIn IshvaraH pratij
 nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM
 bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij
 nAM sthirIkR^itavAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam
 Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena
 viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya
 prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR^idhA sAntvanA
 jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo
 la Ngaro bhUtva vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaram
 praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya
 malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat|
 (aiōn g165)

7 shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya
 yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mArANat pratyAgatam
 ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai
 chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM
 dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena
 prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya
 rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya
 pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho
 jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati,
 itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH,
 sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4

ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai
 luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa
 kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA
 leveH santAna vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo.
 arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo
 dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH|
 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt
 notpannastathAplbrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn
 pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha|
 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM
 dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye
 dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA
 manavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa
 jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI
 levirapIbrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi
 kathayitUM shakyate| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya
 pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH
 pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe loka
 vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa
 yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya
 shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa
 malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya
 yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12
 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA
 api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyaM
 yasyoddeshyaM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyukTA. asti
 tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na
 kR^itavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA
 yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn

tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkaM prabhu rjanma
 gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTataram
 aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH
 sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM,
 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA
 vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA
 shaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM
 dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM
 yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino
 vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato
 vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo
 bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino
 bhavAma etAdR^ishi shreShThapratyAshA
 saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA
 na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya
 madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste shapathaM vinA
 yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa
 idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha
 tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM
 yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo
 yAjaka abhavan yataste mR^ityuna nityasthAyitvAt
 nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati
 tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165)
 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM
 gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti
 yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM
 jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya
 prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH
 pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR^itashcha syAt|

27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya
pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH
paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya
prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad
ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye
mahAyAjakA nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavAH
kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo
mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH
putra eva| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkam
etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge
mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo
samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUShyaM na manujaiH
kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya
pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko
mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate,
ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata
ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithivyAm asthAsyat
tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt
naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjakA vidyante| 5 te tu
svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyayA cha
sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUShyaM sAdhayitum
udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH
sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM
yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA
kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM
sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij
nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho.
abhavat| 7 sa prathamO niyamo yadi nirddoSho.

abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi
 prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan
 tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate
 pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena
 yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM
 niyamaM sthirkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9
 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM
 pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM
 yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karaM dhr^itvA taiH saha
 niyamaM sthirkR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa
 nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati
 chintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati
 taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham
 imaM niyamaM sthirkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama
 vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hr^itpatre cha tAn
 lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi
 te cha mama loka bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM
 parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH
 svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna
 shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve
 mAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teShAm adharmmAn
 kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha
 punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi|" 13 anena taM
 niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM
 purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha
 jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

9 sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA
 vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa
 AsIt| 2 yato dUShyamekaM niramIyata tasya

prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra
 dIpavR^ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM
 shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvtIyAyAstiraShkariNyA
 abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM
 koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH
 paritaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamama njUSHA chAsIt
 tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma
 njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari cha
 karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm,
 eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH|
 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteShu yAjaka IshvarasevAm
 anutiShThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM
 pravishanti| 7 kintu dvtIyaM koShThaM prativarSham
 ekar^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate
 kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR^itapApAnA
 ncha nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiraM anAdAya tena na
 pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati
 tadidaM tat prathamaM dUShyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat
 mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAshitastiShThati|
 9 tachcha dUShyaM varttamAnasamayasya
 dR^iShTantaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM
 saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt
 sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH 10
 kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha
 shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha
 bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH
 khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata
 etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha
 dUShyeNa gatVA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA

rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva
 mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlIkAM muktiM
 prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa
 gavibhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH
 shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve
 yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva
 svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya
 rudhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamareshvarasya
 sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na
 pavitrIkAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya
 madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat
 prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityuna
 muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAliyasampadaH
 pratij nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo
 bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityuna
 bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH
 sthiribhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati
 tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmAt sa
 pUrvvaniyamo. api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19
 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva
 Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA
 eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM
 ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR^ihItvA granthe
 sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipyababhAShe, 20 yuShmAn
 adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya
 rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUShye. api sevArthakeShu
 sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM
 vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANi rudhireNa
 pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na

bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM
 dR^iShTAntAsteShAM etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt
 kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe
 rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24 yataH
 khrIShTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTantarUpaM
 hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn
 kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd
 upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH| 25 yathA cha
 mahAyAjakaH prativarShaM parashoNitamAdAya
 mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShTena
 punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati
 jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya
 mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa
 AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH
 sheShakAle prachakAshe| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA
 mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNaM tat pashchAd vichAro
 nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM
 pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije,
 aparaM dviIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM
 pratIkShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM
 dAsyati|

10 vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA
 na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM
 dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH
 sharaNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti|
 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na
 nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH
 pavitribhUteShu teShAM ko. api pApabodhaH puna
 rnAbhaviShyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM

pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM
 ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na
 sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNAt khrIShTena jagat
 pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na
 naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na cha tvAM
 balibhi rhavyaiH pApagnai rvA pratuShyasi| 7
 avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM|
 dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha
 mano. abhilAShaste mayA sampUrayiShyate|" 8 ityasmin
 prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati
 tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni
 pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvAM hi
 na chaiteShu pratuShyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM
 yathA, "pashya mano. abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve
 samAgamaM;" dvtilyam etad vAkyAM sthirIkarttuM sa
 prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha
 vayaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt
 pavitrikR^itA abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH
 pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni
 nAshayitUM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn
 balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau
 pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham
 Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya
 shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat
 pratikShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so.
 anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn|
 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakShe
 pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH
 sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmIti

prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM,
 teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi
 teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17
 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha
 punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra
 pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM
 puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho
 rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam
 utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM
 tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta
 nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 apara
 ncheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako.
 asmAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai
 rdR^iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi
 rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya
 pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato
 yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM
 premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham
 asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM
 katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH
 sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam
 upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM
 nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26
 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM
 svaMchChayA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM
 kR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu
 vichArasya bhayAnaka pratIkSha ripunAshakAnalasya
 tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso
 vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA

dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate,
 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram
 avajAnAti yena cha pavitriKR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya
 rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam
 apamanyate cha, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo
 bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnAM
 phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|"
 punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante pareshena nijAH
 prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31
 amadeshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32
 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM
 yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMGrAmaM
 sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIKR^ita
 abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhaginAM samAMshino.
 abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena
 duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttama nityA cha
 sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM
 sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva
 mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na
 parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshtarasyechChAM
 pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM
 yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37
 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na
 cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena
 jiviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin
 na toShaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM
 dharmmat nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH
 paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

11 vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH,
 adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| **2** tena
 vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH|
3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR^ijyanta,
 dR^iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo
 nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn
g165) **4** vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH
 shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa
 tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya
 pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH
 san adyApi bhAShate| **5** vishvAsena hanok yathA
 mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH,
 tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM
 lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya
 lokAntarikaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti
 pramANaM prAptavAn| **6** kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko.
 apIshvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti
 svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskaraM dadAti chetikathAyAm
 IshvarasharaNagatai rvishvasitavyaM| **7** aparaM tadAnIM
 yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNAdiShTaH san noho
 vishvAsena bhItVA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM
 nirrmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn
 darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI
 babhUva cha| **8** vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM
 gR^ihItVA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat
 sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka
 yAmIti nAjAnAt| **9** vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe
 paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH
 samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba cha saha

dUShyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa
 nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM
 pratyaikShata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA
 vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya shaktiM
 prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM
 vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd
 ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANIva gaNanAtItAH
 samudratIrasthasikatA iva chAsaMkhyA loka utpedire| 13
 ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt
 tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivyAM vyaM
 videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya
 vishvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM
 kathayanti taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti
 prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM
 yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam
 alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH
 svargIyaM desham AkA NkShanti tasmAd
 IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma
 gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM kR^ite nagaramekaM
 saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM
 jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta
 ishAki tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathita
 tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19
 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa
 mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20
 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha
 bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb
 maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai
 janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya

praNanAma cha| 22 aparaM yUShaph charamakAle
 vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM misaradeshAd
 bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAstHIni chAdhi
 samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trAn
 mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM
 paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha
 Nkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt
 phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra| 25 yataH
 sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya
 prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tathA
 misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khrIshTanimittAM
 nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa
 puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena
 rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja,
 yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyayam
 Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat
 svIyalokAn na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena
 nistAraparvvIyalichChedanaM rudhirasechana
 nchAnuShThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva
 sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat
 karttum upakramya toyeshu mamajjuH| 30 apara
 ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH
 prAchIrasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat nipapAta|
 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmika veshyApi prItya
 chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na
 vinanAsha| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono
 bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo
 bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya
 mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati| 33 vishvAsAt te

rAjyAni vashikR^itavanto dharmmakarmmANi
sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH
siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM
nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto
daurbbalye sabalIkR^ita yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH
pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH
punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha
shreShThotthAnasya prApterAshaya rakShAm
agR^ihItvA tADanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare
tiraskArAiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya cha
parikShitAH| 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhataH
karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliShTAH
kha NgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meShANAM
ChAgAnAM vA charmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDita
duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeShAm
ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu
pr^ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai
rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM
na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA
na bhaveyustathaiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR^ite
shreShThataram kimapi nirdidishel

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo
vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa
ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite
mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAkaM
vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikartTA chAsti taM yIshuM
vikShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya
prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChIkR^itya krushasya
yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvariYasiMhAsanasya

dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha| 3 yaH
 pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM vaiparItyaM
 soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu
 shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha| 4
 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi
 shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5
 tathA cha putran pratiIva yuShmAn prati ya upadesha
 uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareskena
 kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena
 saMbhartsitashchApi naiva klAmya kadAchana| 6
 pareshaH priYate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat|
 yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi
 yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva
 yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai
 shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve
 yasyAH shAsterAMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkAM
 na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA
 Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkAM shArIrikajanmadAtAro.
 asmAkAM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAbhiH
 sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM
 tato. adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te
 tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM
 kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkAM hitAya tasya
 pavitratAya aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti| 11 shAstishcha
 varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu
 shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante
 tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM
 dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni
 jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA cha

durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM
 tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM
 nirmmAta| 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM
 yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na
 lapyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yathA
 kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA cha
 tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na
 bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitrA na bhaveyuH,
 16 yathA cha kashchit lampato vA ekakR^itva
 AhArArthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikreta ya
 eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA
 sAvadhAna bhavata| 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd
 AshIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihIta
 iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaram
 prArthayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 apara
 ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH
 kR^iShNANavarNo megho. andhakAro jha nbhsha
 tUrivAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM
 sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 19 taM shabdaM shrutVA
 shrotArastAdR^ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna
 jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pashurapi yadi
 dharAdharam spR^ishati tarhi sa pASHANAgHAtai
 rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan| 21
 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM
 bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti| 22 kintu sIyonparvvato.
 amareshvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUshAlamam
 ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM
 prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM
 vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhikR^itadhArmmikAnAm

AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH,
 aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM
 prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam
 AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM
 nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavaj
 nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH
 parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate?
 26 tAdA tasya ravAt pR^ithivI kampitA kintvidAnIM
 tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakR^itvaH
 pR^ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi
 gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi|" 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo
 nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha
 nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAshayati| 28
 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha
 Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha
 tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma| 29
 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi
 rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa
 divyadUtAH keShA nchid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH
 sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva
 yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM
 samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyashayA cha shuchiH
 kintu veshyAgAminaH pAradArikAshcheshvareNa
 daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata
 vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara
 evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi
 na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM
 kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti

na bheShyAmi kadAchana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM
karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati||" 7 yuShmAkaM
ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyaM
kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAM
AchArasya pariNAMam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM
vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yIshuH khriShTaH shvo.
adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyaM
nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM
yato. anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM
kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai
rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti
te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishi
yaj navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM
pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena
mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nlyate teShAM
sharIraNi shibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi
yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM
nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato
hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd
bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkaM
sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram
asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi
rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA
NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya
dAtavyaM| 16 apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha
yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadR^ishaM
balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm
Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH
pratidAtavyastAdR^isha lokA iva te yuShmadIyAtmanAM

rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat
 kuryyu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAm
 Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet| 18
 apara ncha yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM
 kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra
 sadAchAraM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti
 nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA
 yuShmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai
 yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya
 rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena
 mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka
 Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin
 satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau
 cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye
 yIshunA khrIshTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahima
 sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH,
 vinaye. ahaM yUyam idam upadeshavAkyam sahadhvaM
 yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 23
 asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa
 cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm
 ahaM yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkaM
 sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta|
 aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha| 25
 anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt|
 Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya cha dAso
yAkUb vikIrNIBhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati
namaskR^itya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH,
yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu nipatata tAdA
tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3**
yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena
dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4** tachcha
dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM
siddhAH sampUrNashcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi
guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati| **5**
yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya
IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo
dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate| **6**
kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH
sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna chAlitasyotplavamAnasya
cha samudratarangaSya sadR^isho bhavati| **7** tAdR^isho
mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| **8**
dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| **9** yo
bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| **10** yashcha
dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa
tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| **11** yataH
satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa
ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM
nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhatayA
mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva
dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna
svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM
lapsyate| **13** Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye

ko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| 14 kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| 15 tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbha bhUtVA duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmAM gatVA mR^ityuM janayati| 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| 17 yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati| 18 tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gR^ihlIta| 22 apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakArINo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtVA kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH| 24 AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatkShANAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kashchit natVA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrotA na bhUtVA

karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| 26
anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va
nchayitvA svAM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA
bhavati| 27 kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha
yad avekShaNAM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad
AtmarakShaNAM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi
rnirmmaLA cha bhaktiH|

2he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAKaM tejasvinaH
prabho ryIshukhrISHTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShayA
na dhArayata| 2 yato yuShmAKaM sabhAyAM
svarNA NgurIyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade
puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid
daridre. api praviShTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM
bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta
bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM
daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha
yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, 4 tarhi manaHsu
visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na
bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta,
saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena
dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya
rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu
daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| 6 dhanavanta eva kiM
yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM
samIpaM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrttitaM
paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 ki
ncha tvAM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva,
etachChAstriyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM
rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha|

9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam
Acharatha vyavasthayA chAj nAla Nghina iva
dUShyadhve| **10** yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM
vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati
tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhi bhavati| **11** yato hetostvaM
paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva
narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM
paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi
vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| **12** mukte rvyavasthAto
yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^ishA lokA iva
yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| **13** yo
dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate,
kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| **14** he mama
bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya
karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena
pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? **15**
keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanahIneShu
prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko. api
tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA
yadi tAn vadet, **16** yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA
bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? **17**
tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet
tarhyekAkitvAt mR^ita evAste| **18** ki ncha kashchid idaM
vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi
vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM
darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM
tvAM darshayiShyAmi| **19** eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM
pratyeShi| bhadraM karoShi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti
kampante cha| **20** kintu he nirbbodhamAnava,

karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM
kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm
svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM
karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye
tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH
pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha
nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat,
ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya
puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma
labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH
sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvad yA
rAhabnAmika vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa
mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na
sapuNyIkR^ita? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito.
asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

3he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi
rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke
shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM
bahuviShayeshu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na
skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR^itsnaM vashIkarttuM
samarthashchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn
vashikarttuM teShAM vaktreshu khalInAn nidhAya
teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4
pashyata ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH
prachaNDAvAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya
mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM
sthAnaM pratyenuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi
kShudratarA NgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhAShate|
pashya kIdR^i NmahAraNyaM dahyate. alpena vahninA|

6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiShTape|
 asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA
 kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya
 chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha| (**Geenna**
g1067) **7** pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM
 svabhAvo damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena
 damayA nchakre cha| **8** kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA
 damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryyam aniShTaM
 halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| **9** tayA vayaM pitaram
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya
 sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH| **10** ekasmAd
 vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama
 bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM| **11** prasravaNaH
 kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyam
 nirgamayati? **12** he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH
 kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlata vA kim uDumbaraphalAni
 phalituM shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo
 lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti| **13**
 yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya
 karmmAni j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt
 sa pramANayatu| **14** kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye
 yadi tikterShyA vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi
 satyamatasya viruddhaM na shLAghadhvaM
 nachAnR^itaM kathayata| **15** tAdR^ishaM j nAnam
 UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri
 bhautika ncha| **16** yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechChA cha
 yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha
 vidyate| **17** kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnam
 tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM

kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH
 paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18
 shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|
4yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta
 utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH
 sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA
 nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA
 ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArthA bhavituM na
 shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha
 kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM
 na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na
 labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeShu
 vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo
 vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad
 Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva
 yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati
 sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM
 manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM
 bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM
 prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati
 tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM
 vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH
 prasAdAd dIyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya
 vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa
 yuShmattaH palAyishiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino
 bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavartti bhavishiShyati|
 he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he
 dvimanolokaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani shuchIni
 kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata

cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha
kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShaM
namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 11
he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUShayata| yaH
kashchid bhrAtaraM dUShayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha
karoti sa vyavasthAM dUShayati vyavasthAyAshcha
vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM
karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu
vichArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako
vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha
pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi?
13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra
varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH
lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAShamANA
yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad
yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu
bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM
lupyate cha tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuShmAkaM
idaM kathanIyaM prabhorichChAto vayaM yadi
jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma
iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM
kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanaM
kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM
viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta
yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatkleshahetoH krandyatAM
vilapyatA ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM
kITabhuktaH suchelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi
vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM

pApaM pramaNayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM
 pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu
 yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH
 kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo
 yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai
 rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachChedakAnAm
 ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuharaM
 praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM
 kAmukata nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva
 nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha
 yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatyA chAkAri
 tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad
 dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme
 rbahumUlyAM phalaM pratikShamANo yAvat prathamam
 antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad
 dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya
 svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH
 samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad
 daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata,
 pashyata vichArayitA dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he
 mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho
 rnAmna bhAShitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya
 dhairyasya cha dR^iShTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pashyata
 dhairyashila asmAbhi rdhanya uchyante| AyUbo
 dhairyam yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH
 pariNAMashchAdarshi yataH prabhu rbahukR^ipaH
 sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM
 vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivyA vAnyavastuno nAma

gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM,
 kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM
 tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyAM yatheShTaM bhavatu| 13
 yuShmAkaM kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM
 karotu| kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14
 yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH prAchInAn
 AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiShichya
 tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd
 vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogI rakShAM yAsyati
 prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo
 bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam
 aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha
 nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite prArthanAM karotu
 dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA
 bhavati| 17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya
 AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe
 sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna babhUva| 18
 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR^itAyAM
 AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivi cha svaphalAni
 prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit
 satyamAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM parAvarttayati
 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt
 parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta
 uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-
bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokaH
2 piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH
pAvanena yIshukhrIshTasyAj nAgrahaNaya
shoNitaprokShaNaya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati
yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati|
yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha
bhUyAstAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tAta
Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukR^ipAto
mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIshTasyotthAnena
jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato **4** .akShayaniShkala
NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna
rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge. asmAkaM kR^ite sa
nchitA tiShThati, **5** yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH
sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM vishvAsena
rakShyadhve| **6** tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena
praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparikShAbhiH
klishyadhve| **7** yato vahninA yasya parikShA bhavati
tasmAt nashvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuShmAkaM
vishvAsarUpaM yat parikShitaM svarNaM tena
yIshukhrIshTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH
samAdarasya gauravasya cha योग्यात् prAptavyA| **8**
yUyaM taM khriShTam adR^iShTvApi tasmin prIyadhve
sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto.
anirvvachaniyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena
praphulla bhavatha, **9** svavishvAsasya pariNamarUpam
AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha| **10** yuShmAsu yo.

anugraho varttate tadviShaye ya IshvarIyavAkyam
 kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya
 paritrANasyAnveShaNam anusandhAna ncha
 kR^itavantaH| 11 visheShatasteShAmantarvvasi yaH
 khrIShTasyAtmA khrIShTe varttiShyamANAni
 duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha
 pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR^isho vA
 samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM
 kR^itavantaH| 12 tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn
 kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teShAM nikaTe
 prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn divyadUtA
 apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum abhilaShanti
 te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya
 pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe
 susaMvAdaprachArayitR^ibhiH prAkAshyanta| 13 ataeva
 yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR^itvA prabuddhAH
 santo yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu
 varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM
 pratyAshAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAj
 nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam
 AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA
 pavitro. asti 15 yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA iva
 sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitrA bhavata| 16 yato
 likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiShThata yasmAdahaM
 pavitraH| 17 apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam
 ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM
 karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi
 svapravAsasya kAlO yuShmAbhi rbhItya yApyatAM| 18
 yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai

rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya 19 niShkala
 NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya
 bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti
 jAnItha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM
 niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM
 prakAshito. abhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mR^itagaNAt
 tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare
 vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH
 pratyAshA chAste| 22 yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAj
 nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTaya bhrAtR^ipremne
 pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH
 parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyaM
 kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd
 Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena
 punarjanma gR^ihItavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI
 tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat| tR^iNAni
 parishuShyati puShpANI nipatanti cha| 25 kintu vAkyam
 pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva cha vAkyam
 susaMvAdena yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM| (aiōn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn
 kPaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha dUrIkR^itya
 2 yuShmAbhiH paritrANaya vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM
 navajAtashishubhiriva prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM
 pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM
 yUyaM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya
 kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya
 jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim
 AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nichIyamAna
 AtmikamandiraM khrIShTena yIshuna

cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM
 pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre
 likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANa eko. asti
 slyoni sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa
 vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset
 tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM
 yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati
 kintvavishvAsinAM kR^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH
 sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva
 bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo
 jAtaH| 8 te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti
 skhalane cha niyuktaH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM
 yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAshcharyadIptimadhyam
 AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho
 rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyaH
 prajAshcha jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA
 nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve|
 pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm
 anukampita Adhve| 11 he priyatamaH, yUyaM
 pravAsino videshinashcha lokA iva manasaH
 prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shAririkasukhAbhilAShebhyo
 nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM
 madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu
 yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva
 puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine
 svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya
 prashaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM
 prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR^iShTANAM
 kartR^itvapadAnAM vashIbhavata visheShato

bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA
 ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM
 satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH|
 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAM aj nAnatvaM yat
 sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad
 IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata
 tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM
 dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17
 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge priYadhvam
 IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he
 dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNADareNa prabhUnAM vashyA
 bhavata kevalAM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha
 nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena
 duHkhabhogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanaM
 tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM
 chapeTAgHAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu
 sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM
 tadevshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA
 yataH khrIShTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM
 bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta
 tadarthaM dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn| 22
 sa kimapi pApaM na kR^itavAn tasya vadane
 kApi Chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa
 pratinindAM na kR^itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na
 bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe
 svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo
 nivR^itya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa
 svasharIreNAsmAkaM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya
 prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM

yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna
yuShmAkaM AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha
samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA
bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino
na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyAM yoShitAM
AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkaM
sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| **3**
aparaM kesharachanayA svarNALa NkAradhAraNona
parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkaM
vAhyabhUSHA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd
bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto
gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH
pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA api
tAdR^ishImeva bhUSHAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM
vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrahImo vashyA satI
taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyo
bhavatha vyAkulataya cha bhItA na bhavatha tarhi
tasyAH kanya Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato
durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta,
ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH
samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkaM
prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiShyate| **8** visheShato yUyaM
sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA
bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha
bhavata| **9** aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA
vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta
yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti
jAnItha| **10** apara ncha, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni

didR^ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau
 sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgaM satkriyA
 ncha samAcharet| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa
 nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 lochane parameshasyonmlite
 dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH
 tachChrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya
 kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam
 uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn
 hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM
 tarhi dhanya bhaviShyatha| teShAm Asha NkayA yUyaM
 na bibhita na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu
 manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIshvaraM| apara ncha
 yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH
 kashchit pR^ichChati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm
 uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata| 16 ye cha
 khrIshTadharmme yuShmAkaM sadAchAraM dUShayanti
 te duShkarmmakAriNAMiva yuShmAkam apavAdena yat
 lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuShmAkam uttamaH
 saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi
 yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH
 kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18 yasmAd
 Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM
 vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIshTo. apyekakR^itvaH
 pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe
 mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito.
 abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya
 kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM
 ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto
 niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dIrghasahiShNutA yadA

vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena
potonAlpe. arthAd aShTaveva prANinastoyam
uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM
(arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi
kintvIshvarAyottamasamvedasya yA prataj nA saiva)
yIshukhrIshTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn
uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya
dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha
tasya vashIbhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAkAM vinimayena khrIshTaH sharIrasambandhe
daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo
daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena
yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM
samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi
kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3
AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi
ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM
kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara
NgarasamattatAghR^iNArhadevapUjAcharaNa
nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha
tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha,
ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5
kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum
udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiShyate| 6 yato
heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH
shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam
AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau
susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAm
antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH

prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH
 parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi
 bhAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM
 vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo
 labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM
 yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama
 bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyam kathayati sa
 Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param
 upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu|
 sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya gauravaM
 prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha
 sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamaH,
 yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate
 tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta,
 13 kintu khrIShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata
 tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphulla
 bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khrIShTasya nAmahetuna
 yuShmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato
 gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitiShThati
 teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye
 prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkaM ko.
 api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA
 parAdhikAracharchaka iva daNDaM na bhU
 NktAM| 16 yadi cha khrIShTIyAna iva daNDaM bhU
 Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM
 prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye
 Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate
 tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadasha kA
 bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam

atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm
AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye
duHkhaM bhU njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno
vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khrISHtasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya
pratApasyAMshI prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM
prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM
madhyavarttI ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM
taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNAM kuruta cha,
Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena
kintvichChukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa
iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA
bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam
amlAnaM gauravakirITAM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH,
yUyamapi prAchInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha
sarvveShAM vashIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUShita
bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho
bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd
dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho
namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn
uchchikariShyati| 7 yUyAM sarvvachintAM tasmin
nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati| 8 yUyAM
prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM
prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha
iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9
ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM
yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi
tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10
kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISHTena

yIshunA svakiyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmAn
AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn
siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios
g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM
yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye)
yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM
saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya
ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo.
anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbhiH
sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama
putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14
yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta|
yIshukhrIShTashritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM
shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitaraH

1ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari
yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya
samAnAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya
dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2**
IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena
yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3**
jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad
AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm
asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA
tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavati| **4**
tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA
mahApratij nA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt
kutsitAbhilAShamULat sarvvanAshAd rakShAM
prApyeshvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM
shaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM
vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM **6** j nAna
AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya
Ishvarabhaktim **7** Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha
prema yu Nkta| **8** etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante
varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na
sthApayiShyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so.
andho mudritaloचनाH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM
mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| **10** tasmAd
he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo
rdR^iDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha
na skhaliShyatha| **11** yato. anena prakAreNAsmAkaM
prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarApyasya

praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve| (aiōnios g166)

12 yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne
satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn
sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na
bhaviShyAmi| 13 yAvad etasmin dUShye tiShThAmi
tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayitUM vihitaM
manyē| 14 yato. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTo
mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUShyametat
mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| 15 mama
paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM
shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye| 16 yato.
asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya parAkramaM
punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM
kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi
kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo
bhUtva bhAShitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIshvarAd
gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato
mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM
prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra
etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| 18 svargAt
nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM
vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi| 19 aparam asmatsamIpe
dR^iDhataram bhaviShyadvAkyam vidyate yUya
ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu
prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye
sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyam
sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| 20
shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyam manuShyasya
svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak

j nAyatAM| 21 yato bhaviShyadvAkyam purA
mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya
pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo
vAkyam abhAShanta|

2aparam pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye
mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA
yuShmAkaM madhye. api mithyAshikShakA
upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhum ana
NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshAM sveShu varttayanti
vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam
AneShyanti| 2 tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM
gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviShyati|
3 apara ncha te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto
lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaj nA
na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti| **4**
IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i
NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn|
(Tartaroō g5020) **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA
taM duShTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA
saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM
rakShitavAn| **6** sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare
bhaviShyatAM duShTAnAM dR^iShTantaM vidhAya
bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena daNDitavAn; **7** kintu
taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTATmabhiH
kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn| **8**
sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan
svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyasteShAm
adharmmAchArebhyaH svaklyadhArmmikamanasi dine
dine taptavAn| **9** prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd

uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn
 adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye.
 amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti
 kartR^itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM
 pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM
 balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH
 sannidhau yeShAM vaiparityena nindAsUchakaM
 vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAM uchchapadasthAnAM
 nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH
 prakR^itA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha
 jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat
 nindantaH svakIyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti
 svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha| 13 te divA
 prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH
 sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM
 kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14
 teShAM lochanAni paradArAKA NkShINi pApe
 chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti
 lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrastA
 vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya
 biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa
 biliyamo. apyadharmmAt prApye pAritoShike. aprIyata,
 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato
 vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram
 uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|
 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyuna
 chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI
 ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha
 janA bhrAntyAchAriganaT kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn

ime. aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH
shAririkasukhAbhilAShaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha
mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM
vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva
parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya
uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjIyante teShAM
prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati| 21
teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti
rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j
nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA
dR^iShTAntakathA saiva teShu phalitavati, yathA,
kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH|
luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

3 he priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA
pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni
trAtrA prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha
sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2 yuShmAkAM
saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM
patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j
nAyatAM yat sheShe kale svechChAchAriNo nindaka
upasthAya 4 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA
kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt
paraM sarvvANI sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA
tathaivAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya
vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale
santiShThamAna cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad
anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro
jalenAplAvito vinAshAM gataH| 7 kintvadhuna

varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena
 vahnyarthaM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM
 vinAsha ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamaH, yUyam
 etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat
 prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravat
 varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| 9 kechid yathA vilambaM
 manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate
 tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM eva
 manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so.
 asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu
 kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati
 tasmin mahAshabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate
 mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivi
 tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi cha dhakShyante| 11
 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin
 AkAshamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni
 cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM
 pratIkShamANairAKa NkShamANAishcha yUShmAbhi
 rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kiDR^ishai rlokai
 rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij
 nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam
 AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDala ncha
 pratIkShAmahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamaH, tAni
 pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha
 bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin
 yatadhvaM| 15 asmAKaM prabho rdIrghasahiShNuta
 ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAKaM
 priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa
 so. api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16

svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva
gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni
vidyante ye cha lokA aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te
nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi
vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM
buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM
bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA
bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu
ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvAM|
tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen|
(aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha
vayaM svanetraI rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH
svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM
j nApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha
taM dR^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha,
yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe
prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM
yuShmAn j nApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi
ryad dR^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j
nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM
bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA
tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati|
4 apara ncha yuShmAkaM Anando yat sampUrNo
bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM
yAM vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH
seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho.
api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gadiTvA
yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo.
anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi
varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi
parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya
yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt
pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti yadi
vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata
nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni
svikurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti
tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd
adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam

akR^itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM
kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta
tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi
tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM
ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo
vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM
kevalasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM
prAyashchittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAj
nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti
vaditVA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so. anR^itavAdi
satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit
tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema
satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad
etenAvagachChAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti
yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR^ig
AcharitavAn so. api tAdR^ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamAH,
yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi
kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM
likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAkyaM shrutaM sA
purAtanAj nA| **8** punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj
nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha
satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotishchedAnIM
prakAshate; **9** ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditVA yaH
svabhrAtaram dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate|
10 svabhrAtari yaH priyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate
vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu
svabhrAtaram yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire
charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhIkriyete

tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| 12
 he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakShamAM
 prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| 13
 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha
 tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM
 pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi|
 he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM
 yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo
 varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn
 prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve,
 Ishvarasya vAkyA ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA
 cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati
 likhitavAn| 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu
 cha mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare
 pituH prema na tiShThati| 16 yataH saMsAre
 yadyat sthitam arthataH shAririkabhAvasyAbhilASho
 darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvvashcha
 sarvvametat pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva|
 17 saMsArastadIyAbhilAShashcha vyatyeti kintu ya
 IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati|
 (aiōn g165) 18 he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo. ayaM, aparaM
 khrIShTariNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM
 tathA bahavaH khrIShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM
 sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te. asmanmadhyAn
 nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA
 abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu
 sarvve. asmadIyA na santyetasya prakAsha Avashyaka
 AsIt| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM
 prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha| 21 yUyaM

satyamataM na jAnItha tatKaraNAd ahaM yuShmAn
 prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha
 satyamataChcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate
 tatKaraNadeva| 22 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA
 NgIkaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdi bhavet? sa
 eva khrISHTari ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA NgIkaroti|
 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na
 dhArayati yashcha putrama NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi
 dhArayati| 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad
 yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi
 yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha
 sthAsyatha| 25 sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij
 nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA
 yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn|
 27 aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH
 sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn
 shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn
 sarvvANi shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH,
 ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra
 sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra
 tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vyaM
 pratibhAnvita bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha
 tasya sAKShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko. astIti
 yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM
 karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti
 nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kiDR^ik
 mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt
 tatKaraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamaH,

idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt
 kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu
 prakAshAM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti
 jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho.
 asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya
 kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA
 sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa
 vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva
 vyavasthAla NghanaM| 5 aparaM so. asmAkaM
 pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha,
 pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin
 tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit
 pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na
 vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkaM
 bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM
 karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa
 dhAmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa
 shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI
 shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya
 putraH prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa
 pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin
 tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa
 IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH
 shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH
 kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto
 nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na priyate so. apIshvarAt jAto
 nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH
 shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema
 karttavayaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM

hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa
 kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi
 duShTANI tadbhrAtushcha karmmANi dharmmANyAsan
 iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi
 yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na
 manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM
 prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH|
 bhrAtari yo na priyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati| 15 yaH
 kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAtI ki
 nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare
 nAvatiShThate tad yUyaM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166)
 16 asmAkAM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn
 ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM
 bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH|
 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM
 dR^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara
 Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThet? 18 he mama
 priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na
 karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva| 19
 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat
 jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNANI sAntvayituM
 shakShyAmashcha| 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM
 yadyasmAn dUSHayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd
 Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha| 21 he priyatamaH,
 asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSHayati tarhi
 vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH| 22
 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato
 vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt
 tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha| 23 aparaM

tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya
nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM
prema kurmmaH| 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa
tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn
yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThatIti
jAnImaH|

4 he priyatamaH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita
kintu te IshvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parikShadhvaM
yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam
AgatavantaH| 2 IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena
parichIyatAM, yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata
etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH| 3
kintu yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad
yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo
nahi kintu khrIShTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti
yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati
varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn
jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo.
api yuShmadadhiShThAnakArI mahAn| 5 te
saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAShante
saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti| 6
vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so.
asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi
so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM
satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH| 7
he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma,
yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit
prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM vetti cha| 8
yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata

IshvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIshvarasya
 premitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM
 jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitiyaM putram
 jaganmadhyaM preShitavAn| 10 vyaM yad Ishvare
 prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn
 asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirttArthaM svaputraM
 preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThate| 11 he
 priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM
 prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum
 asmAkamapyuchitaM| 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi
 na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema
 kriyate tarhIshvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya
 prema chAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena
 svakIyatmanoM. asho datta ityanena vyaM yat
 tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatIti
 jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putram preShitavAn
 etad vyaM dR^iShTvA pramaNayamaH| 15
 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yena NgIkriyate tasmin
 IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16
 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vyaM j
 nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH
 premasvarUpaH premnI yastiShThati sa Ishvare
 tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa
 yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^isha
 bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi ryA pratibha
 labhyate sAsmatsambandhyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18
 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM
 nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH
 premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM

prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20
Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktVA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM
dveShTi so. anR^itavAdI| sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin
svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na
dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuyAt?
21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm
iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

5 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti
sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari
prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane. api prIyate| 2 vayam
Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo
yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3
yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadIyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH
prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti|
4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM
jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM
saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo
vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH saMsAraM jayati? 6
so. abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH
kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA
cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato
hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime
sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8 tathA
pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni
sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati
cha| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate
tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM
yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM|
10 Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat

sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro. asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputrasya nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kArANamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so. asmAkAM vAkyaM shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkAM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya

satyamayasa j nAnaM prApnuyAmastAdR^ishIM dhiyam
asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye.
arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIShTe tiShThAmashcha; sa
eva satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti|
(aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH
svAn rakShata| Amen|

2 yohanaH

1 he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati
prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd yuShmAsu
mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj
nAnAM sarvveShAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu
tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati|
(aiōn g165) **3** piturIshvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho
ryIshukhrIshTachcha prApyo. anugrahaH kR^ipA
shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuShmAn
adhitiShThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito yAm Aj nAM
prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH
satyamatam Acharantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM
bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha he
kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham
Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye
yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6**
aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj
nA Acharema| Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam
Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| **7** yato
bahavaH prava nchakA jagat pravishya yIshukhrIshTo
narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvvanti sa
eva prava nchakaH khrIshTArishchAsti| **8** asmAkAM
shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM
vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi
sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH kashchid vipathagAmI
bhUtvA khrIshTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa
IshvaraM na dhArayati khrIshTasya shij nAyAM
yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH
kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM

nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM
tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|
11 yatastava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit
tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAM aMshI
bhavati| 12 yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni
kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato.
asmAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati
tathA yuShmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhlbhUya
yuShmAbhiH sambhAShishya iti pratyAshA mamAste| 13
tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j
nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin priYe taM
priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2**
he priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik
sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt|
3 bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM
kiDR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte
mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH
satyamatamAcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando
jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| **5** he priya, bhrAtR^in
prati visheShatastAn videshino bhr^itR^in prati
tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino
yogyaM| **6** te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH
pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa
tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate| **7**
yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH
kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat
satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR^ishA
loka asmAbhiraugrahitavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM
patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH
pradhAnAyate so. asmAn na gR^ihlAti| **10** ato. ahaM
yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM
taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn
apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi
bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahitumichChanti
tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti| **11** he priya, tvayA
duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH
satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI
sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn| **12** dImItriyasya

pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH
satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyaM dadmaH,
asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha|
13 tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu
masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi| 14 achireNa
tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM
sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAShiShyAvahe| tava
shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskAraM j
nApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo
namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH

1 yIshukhrIShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA
yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR^itAn
yIshukhrIShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati
patraM likhati| 2 kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha
bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitiShThatu| 3 he
priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn
prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle
pavitrалоkeshu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM
yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti
vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam
amanye| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM
likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te.
adhArmmikaloka asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM
dhvajIkR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati
ryo. asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA
NgIkurvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat
puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH
prabhurekakar^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra
yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| 6 ye cha
svargadUtAH svIyakartR^itvapade na sthitvA
svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya
vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne
sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (āīdios g126) 7
aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi
chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM
kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM
gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpANi
bhUtva sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhU njate|

(aiōnios g166) 8 tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api svasharIrANi kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svikurvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyaUto miKhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASHata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitUM sAhasaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| 12 yuShmAkaM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtVA nirlajjayA yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niShphala dvi rmR^itA unmulitA vR^ikShAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachANDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANi cha bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH| 15 sarvvAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kArANat| tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAchAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmapi kArANat| parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate||

16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH
svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA
lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| **17** kintu he
priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM
tat smarata, **18** phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto.
adharmmAchAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti| **19** ete
lokaH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArika
AtmahInAshcha santi| **20** kintu he priyatamAH,
yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichlyamAnAH
pavitreNATmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta **21** Ishvarasya
premna svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM|
(aiōnios g166) **22** aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid
anukampadhvaM **23** kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya
bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala
NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM| **24** apara ncha
yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH
sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho **25** yo.
asmAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya
gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm
anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

prakAshitaM

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM
nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM
darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa
svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn|
2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha
yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| **3**
etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM
pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj
nAgrAhiNashcha dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| **4**
yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitiH prati patraM
likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha
saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti
5 yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR^itAnAM
madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm
adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha
yuShmAsu varttatAM| **6** yo. asmAsu prItavAn
svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn
tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn
rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahima
parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen|
(aiōn g165) **7** pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya
chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api
taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve
vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| **8** varttamAno
bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH
parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata
Adirantashcha| **9** yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya
kleshArAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM

yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya
sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10
tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo. ahaM svapashchAt
tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShaM, 11 tenoktam,
ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad
drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM
sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM
thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyA ncha
preShaya| 12 tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya
ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM
parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta
dIpavR^ikShA dR^iShTAH| 13 teShAM sapta
dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dirghaparichChadaparihitaH
suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha
manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14 tasya
shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat
shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15 charaNau
vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha
bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakShiNahaste sapta
tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tikShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo
nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA
dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM| 17 taM
dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH
svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA
bhaiShIH; aham Adirantashcha| 18 aham amarastathApi
mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi|
Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njika mama
hastagataH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 ato yad bhavati
yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvaya dR^iShTaM tat

sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakShiNahaste
sthita yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayah sapta
dIpavR^ikShAstvayA dR^iShTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH
sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah
sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtAM prati tvam idaM likha;
yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM
suvarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane
karoti cha tenedam uchyate| 2 tava kriyah shramaH
sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvAM duShTAn
soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha prerita na santaH svAn
preritAn vadanti tvAM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhAShiNo
vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvAM titikShAM vidadhAsi
mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na
paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM
mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA
vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itVA
manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyah kuru na chet
tvayA manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tUrNam Agatya
tava dIpavR^ikShaM svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| 6
tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nikaAyatIyalokAnAM
yah kriya aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame| 7
yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAM
AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma
aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM
dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtAM
pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn
punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyate, 9 tava kriyah
klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvAM

dhanavAnasi ye cha yihUdIyA na santaH shayatAnasya
 samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti
 teShAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo
 yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShIH pashya
 shayatAno yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit
 kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho
 yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha| tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM
 vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM
 dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH
 pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo
 jayati sa dvtiyamR^ityunA na hiMsiShyate| 12 aparaM
 pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkShNaM
 dvidhAraM kha NgaM dhArayati sa eva bhAShate|
 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya
 siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM
 mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na
 kR^ito mama vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye.
 api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH
 shayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM
 mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya
 paradAragamanAya chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha
 unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya
 biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra
 santi| 15 tathA nIkAlAyatIyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava
 kechit janA api santi tadevAham R^itIye| 16 ato
 hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA
 tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena
 taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate
 sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM

shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM
 bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi
 tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha
 grahItAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM
 thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya
 lochane vahnishikhAsadR^ishe charaNau cha supitalasa
 NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, 19 tava kriyAH
 prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama
 gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH
 shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM
 mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmika yoShit
 svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya
 devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati
 bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryate| 21 ahaM
 manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA
 svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati|
 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye
 tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti te yadi
 svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi
 mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha
 mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM
 manasA nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai
 cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH
 samitayo j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn
 thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na
 dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA
 uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi
 yuShmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi;
 25 kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM

yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM
mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm
AdhipatyAM dAsyAMi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat
kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena
tAn chArayiShyati tena mR^idbhAjanAnIva te chUrNA
bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm
api dAsyAMi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH
pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

3 aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yo
jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha dhArayati
sa eva bhASHate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM
jIvadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi tadapi jAnAMi| 2
prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR^itakalpaM
tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava
karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3
ataH kiDR^ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi
tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet
prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam
upasthAsyAMi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAMi
tanna j nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala
NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api
tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge
gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano
jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha
ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAMi
kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkShAchcha
tasya nAma svIkariShyAMi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa
samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM
shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite

rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti
 dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochte. aparaH
 ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na
 mochayati sa eva bhAShate| 8 tava kriyA mama
 gocharAH pashya tava samIpe. ahaM muktaM dvAraM
 sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate
 yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM
 pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha|
 9 pashya yihUdiyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn
 yihUdiyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjlyAnAM
 kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta
 Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha
 mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama
 sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyaM rakShitavAnasi
 tatkAraNAt pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM
 kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate
 tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA
 shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api
 tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM
 madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA
 sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha
 tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA
 api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt
 madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma
 mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya
 shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm
 AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha
 lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen
 arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAkShI, Ishvarasya

sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate| 15 tava kriyA
 mama gocharAH tvaM shItto nAsi tapto. api nAsIti
 jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet,
 shItto na bhUtvA tapto. api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH
 kadUShNo. asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm
 udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi
 mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu
 tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho
 nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI
 bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM
 krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajja yanna prakAsheta
 tadarthaM paridhanAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINihi
 yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM
 chakShurlepanAyA njanaM mattaH krINihIti mama
 mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn
 bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya
 manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad
 Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM
 mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena
 sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM
 bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra
 cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo
 jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana
 upaveshayiShyAmi| 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH
 pratyuchyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

4tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA
 svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA
 sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH
 pUrvvaM shrutaH sa mAm avochat sthAnametad

Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM
 tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatKShaNAd AtmAviShTo
 bhUtVA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM
 sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti| 3
 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM
 sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat
 siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena
 meghadhanuShA veShTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane
 chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti
 teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInaloka
 upaviShTaste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM
 shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni| 5 tasya
 siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha
 nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA
 jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM
 siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo
 jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha
 bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH
 siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha
 vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro
 dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI
 manuShyavadvanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI
 uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAM
 ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvVA
 NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te
 divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH
 pavitraH sarvVashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto
 bhaviShyaMshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH| 9 itthaM
 taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya

janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrItite
(aiōn g165) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya
siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam
anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha
siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipyA vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he
prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM|
tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA|
tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya
nirmmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya
dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM
mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2
tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH
svareNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad
vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu
svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM
nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato
yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati
tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu
teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH
pashya yo yihUdAvaMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo
mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA
ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya
chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha
madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa
Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANi saptalochanAni
cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShita
Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya
siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat

patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihIte chatvAraH
 prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya
 meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya
 karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM
 svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM
 prArthanAsvarUpANi| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM
 gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA
 mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat
 ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH
 sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmAn
 tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe.
 asmAn nR^ipatin yAjakanapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM
 kariShyAmo mahItale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamANena mayA
 siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya
 cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM
 saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi cha| 12
 tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM
 shaktiM gauravamAdaram| prashaMsA nchArhati
 prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM
 svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM
 sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shruta,
 prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam AdhipatyAM
 sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha
 gachChatAM| (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH
 kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA
 api praNipatyA tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe meShashAvakena
 tAsAM saptamudrANAm ekA mudrA muktA tatasteShAM
 chaturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pashyativAchako

meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param
 ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu
 rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa
 prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM
 dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM dvitIyasya prANina
 Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 4 tato. aruNavarNo.
 apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pR^ithivItaH
 shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM
 pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko
 bR^ihatkha Ngo. api tasma adAyi| 5 aparaM
 tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana mochtAyAM tR^itIyasya
 prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH
 kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo
 haste tulA tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya
 madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako
 mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM
 mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA
 mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM
 tena mochtAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti
 vAk mayA shrutA| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo
 mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti
 paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa
 mahAmAryya vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya
 pR^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyaM tasma adAyi|
(Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM
 tena mochtAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra
 sAkShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA
 adho mayAdR^ishyanta| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he
 pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte

pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtu ncha
 kati kAlaM vilambase? **11** tatasteShAm ekaikasmai
 shubhraH parichChado. adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata
 yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkAM ye sahAdAsA
 bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA
 yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata| **12**
 anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat
 tadA mayi nirIkShamANe mahAn bhUkampo.
 abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat
 kR^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa
 NkAsho. abhavat **13** gaganasthatArAshcha
 prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt
 nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale
 nyapatan| **14** AkAshamaNDala ncha sa
 NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya
 upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH **15**
 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo
 dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha loka dAsA muktAshcha
 sarvve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn
 prAchChAdayan| **16** te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti
 yUyam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya
 dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn
 gopAyata; **17** yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam
 upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

7 anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te
 pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH
 pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na
 vahet tathA pR^ithivyAshchaturu vAyUn dhArayanti| **2**
 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto

mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvarasya mudrAM dhArayati,
 yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo
 rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat| 3
 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA
 NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivi samudro
 taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM
 mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH
 sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShaloka
 mudrayA NkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe
 dvAdashasahasrANi rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi
 gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 6 AsheravaMshe
 dvAdashasahasrANi naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi
 minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 7 shimiyonavaMshe
 dvAdashasahasrANi levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi
 iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 8
 sibULUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi yUShaphavaMshe
 dvAdashasahasrANi binyAmInavaMshe cha
 dvAdashasahasrANi lokA mudrA NkitAH| 9 tataH
 paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM
 sarvvadeshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdina
 ncha mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dR^iShTaM,
 tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha
 shubhraparichChadaparihitaH santaH karaishcha
 tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya
 chAntike tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti
 cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH
 stavaH|stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt
 trANakAraNat| 11 tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya
 prAchInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya

cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike
 nyUbjlbhUyeshvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu
 dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnaM prashaMsanaM|
 shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvameva
 tat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAkaM nityaM nityaM
 tathAstviti| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM teShAM
 prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhAShya jagAda
 shubhraparichChadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH? 14
 tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti|
 tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd Agatya
 meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn
 prakShAlitavantaH shuklIkR^itavantashcha| 15
 tatkAraNAt ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike
 tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante
 siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16
 teShAM kShudha pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati
 raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH
 siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn
 chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM
 sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM
 nayanabhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM
 sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo. abhavat| 2
 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn
 apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adlyanta| 3 tataH param
 anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM
 gR^ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat
 siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA
 upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu

dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai
 dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM
 prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma
 Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa
 dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedyA vahninA
 pUrayitvA pR^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA
 meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6
 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI
 rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM
 vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahni sambhUya
 pR^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivyAstR^itIyAMsho
 dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH,
 haridvarNatR^iNani cha sarvvANi dagdhAni| 8
 anantaraM dvtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA
 prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena
 sAgarasya tR^itIyAMsho raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare
 sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUnAM
 tR^itIyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api
 tR^itIyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itIyadUtena
 tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA
 gaganAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA
 nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma
 nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR^itIyAMshe
 nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnava
 mR^itaH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM
 vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR^itIyAMshashchandrasya
 tR^itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itIyAMshaH
 prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itIyAMshe. andhakArIbhUte
 divasastR^itIyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati

nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati| 13 tadA
nirIkShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya
dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai
ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm
avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pR^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH
santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM
gaganAt pR^ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako
mayA dR^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku
njikAdAyi| (Abyssos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte
mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd
udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau
timirAvR^itau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt
pata NgeShu pR^ithivyAM nirgateShu
naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyi| 4
aparaM pR^ithivyAstR^iNani haridvarNashAkAdayo
vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM
bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te
mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH| 5 parantu
teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn
yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi|
vR^ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR^ishiI yAtanA
jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishiI yAtanA pradiyate| 6 tasmin
samaye mAnavA mR^ityuM mR^igayiShyante kintu
prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum
abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM
palAyishiYate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro
yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH,
teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante,

mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyAni, **8**
 keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishAH,
 dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, **9** lauhakavachavat
 teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo
 raNaya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya
 shabdatulyaH| **10** vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA
 NgUlAni santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni
 vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM
 hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| **11** teShAM rAjA cha
 rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriyabhAShaya
 abaddon yUnAnIyabhAShaya cha apalluyon arthato
 vinAshaka iti| (**Abyssos g12**) **12** prathamaH santApo
 gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM
 santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| **13** tataH paraM
 ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IshvarasyAntike
 sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH
 kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi| **14** sa tUrIdhAriNaM
 ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye
 chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya|
15 tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya
 tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro
 dUtA mAnavAnAM tR^itIyAMshasya badhArthaM
 mochitAH| **16** aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA
 mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikoTaya Asan| **17** mayA ye. ashvA
 ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTasta etAdR^ishAH,
 teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi
 gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjina ncha
 siMhamUrddhasadR^ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM
 mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgachChanti| **18**

etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo
nirgachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanuShANAM
tutIyAMsho. aghAni| 19 teShAM vAjInAM balaM
mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA
NgULAni sarpAkArANi mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te
hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai
rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn
svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAShThamayAn vighrahan
bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastANAM
kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21
svabadhakahakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api
manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo
dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya
shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala
ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamaU| 2
sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM
dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena
cha sthale tiShThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad
uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR^ite sapta
stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4 taiH sapta
stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM
kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad
yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM
samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH
sa gaganam prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya
6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa
puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA
samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM

vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANa, tena mayA
dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau
dIyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH
saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA
mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena
susaMvAde yathA prakAshita tathaiva siddhA
bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi
sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA
samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM
vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANa, 9 tena mayA
dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dIyatAM| sa
mAm avadat taM gR^ihItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso
bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati|
10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihIto
gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt
kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH
sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAShAvadirAjAn adhi
tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo
mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm
avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM
tatratyasevakAMshcha mimIShva| 2 kintu mandirasya
bahiHprA NganaM tyaja na mimIShva yatastad
anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha
dvichatvArimShanmAsAn yAvat teShAM
charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama
dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM
dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau
ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni

yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva
jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR^ikShau
dIpavR^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM
cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni nrirgatya
tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati| yaH kashchit tau
hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo
rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna
jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti,
aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilAShAt
muhurmuhuH sarvavidhadanDaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu
ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH
sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa
pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhVA tau jeShyati haniShyati
cha| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM
mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH
pAramArthikanAmani sidomaM misarashcheti
tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape
sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMshIyA
nAnAbhAShAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo
mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape
nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne
sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha
tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH
parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM
bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM
prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param
IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau
charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te.
atIva trAsayukTA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd

uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM
 sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu
 nirIkShamANeShu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau|
 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA
 dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha
 tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTashcha
 bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm
 akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya
 tR^itIyaH santApastUrNam AgachChati| 15 anantaraM
 saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH
 svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM
 tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadIyAbhiShiktasya
 tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM
 prakariShyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike
 svakIyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTashchaturviMshatiprAchInA
 bhuvi nya NbhUkha bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan,
 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha
 pareshvara| he sarvvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te
 kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM
 gR^ihItva te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeShu kupyatsu
 prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mR^itAnAmapi kAla.
 asau vichAro bhavitA yadA| bhR^ityAshcha tava
 yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye cha kShudrA
 mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya
 etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA
 nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH|| 19 anantaram
 Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM
 tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUShA
 dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni

bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni
samabhavan|

12tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM
yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandrashcha
tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha
shirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA
vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM
chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa
lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANi
shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svaLA
NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itIyAMsham
avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo
navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH
prasaviShyamANayA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sA tu
puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayArAjadaNDena
sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna
Ishvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya cha
sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM
palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame
ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH
pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma
upApiShThat mikhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena
sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha
saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan
8 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9
aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH)
shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH
purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa
pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api

tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai
rbhAShamANo ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM
shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tathA
tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato
nipAtito. asmAkAM bhrAtR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH|
yenesvarasya naH sAkShAt te. adUShyanta divAnishaM||
11 meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena cha| te
tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvata|
prANoShvapi svakiyeshu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12
tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR^iShyantAM tannivAminaH|
ha bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati|
yuvayoravatIrNo yat shaitAno. atIva kApanaH| alpo me
samayo. astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM
sa nAgah pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM
putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit
yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM
shaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM
tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kalaikaM
kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa
nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt
nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu
medinI yoShitam upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya
nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo
yoShite kruddhvA tadvamshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato
ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM
dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiShThan
sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn
tasya dasha shR^i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha

dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu
cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA
dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH
kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha
siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH
svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyi| 3 mayi
nirIkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena
CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya
pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM
pashumadhi chatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha
nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM
prANaman pashumapi prANamanto. akathayan, ko
vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5
anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi
vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad
avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyi| 6 tataH sa
IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya
nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum
Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya
teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM
sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM
sarvvadeshIyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyi| 8 tato
jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya
jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te
pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM prANaMsyanti|
9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu| 10 yo
jano. aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM
vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha
Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate|

atra pavitrAlOkAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena
 cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta
 udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa
 meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt
 nAgavachchAbhAShata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike
 tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato
 yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM
 tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13
 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi
 vahnivarShANAdIni mahAchitrANi karoti| 14 tasya
 pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM
 sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa
 pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH
 kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya
 pratimAnirmmaNAm pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15
 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate
 yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na
 pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH
 prANapратиShThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyi| 16
 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn
 sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17
 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya
 nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn
 vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na
 shakyyete| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo
 buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH
 sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA
 ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

14 tataH paraM nirIkShamANena
 mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa
 siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM
 bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste
 tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhika
 lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM
 bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha
 rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA
 shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya
 sadR^ishaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya
 prAchInavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM
 gItam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn
 chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn
 vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM shikShituM
 shakyate| 4 ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala Nkita
 yataste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi
 sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam
 anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH
 prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya
 cha kR^ite parikrItAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu
 chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA
 IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram
 AkAshamadhyenoDDIyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA
 dR^iShTaH so. anantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa
 cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn
 sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha
 pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (aiōnios g166)
 7 sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta
 tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNDa

upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH
 samudrasya toyaprasravaNAna ncha sraShTA
 yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dvitIya eko
 dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA
 sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhichArarUpaM
 krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tR^itIyo dUta
 upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM
 tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA
 kala NkaM gR^ihlAti cha 10 so. apIshvarasya
 krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata
 Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM
 meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo
 ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo.
 anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya
 pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA
 gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na
 prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnavA IshvarasyAj nA
 yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM
 sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt
 mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi
 tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau
 mriyante te mR^ita dhanya iti; AtmA bhAShate satyaM
 svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM
 karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM
 nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko meghe
 dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti
 tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tikShNaM dAtraM
 tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt
 nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM megheArUDhaM

sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya
shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya
samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni|
16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM
prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR^itaM| **17**
anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt
nirgataH so. api tikShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| **18** aparam
anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa
uchchaiHsvareNa taM tikShNadAtradhAriNaM
sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tikShNaM dAtraM
prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM
kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| **19** tataH sa dUtaH
pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA
drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni
cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya
madhyaM nirakShipat| **20** tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi
rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM
kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad
vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam
adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai
rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati
tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA
dR^iShTAAH| **2** vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya
jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dR^iShTA ye cha
pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha
prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tire
tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, **3** IshvaradAsasya
mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto

vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho
 parameshvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti
 chAdbhutANI cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAJan mArgA
 nyAyyA R^itAshcha te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na
 bhItiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha
 prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi
 sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti
 samAgatyA tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH
 prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi
 nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya
 dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn
 dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM
 parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmiTA
 vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan|
 7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH
 saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165)
 8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt
 mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH
 saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat
 mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn
 sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM
 gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM
 pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto
 gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm
 asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM
 tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu
 vyathAjanaka duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM
 dvitIyo dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre.

asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat
 samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH|
 4 aparaM tR^itiyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat
 sarvvaM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat
 tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm
 adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shrutA| 5
 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha
 parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdR^ik tvaM
 vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM
 taireva pAtitaM| shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM
 teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedIta bhAShamANasya
 kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara
 satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho| satya
 nyAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadiyakAH|| 8
 anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
 tat sarvvaM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA
 manavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tena
 manuShya mahAtapena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm
 AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan
 tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM
 nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse
 yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane.
 asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam
 abhvat lokAshcha vedanAkArANat svarasana
 adaMdashyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakArANachcha
 svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na
 parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH
 svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo
 mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha

AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya
 toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt
 pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha
 vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo. ashuchaya AtmAno
 mayA dR^iShTaste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta
 AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi
 sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena
 bhavitavyaM tatKR^ite kR^itsrajagato rAj nAH
 saMgrahItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti| 15
 aparam ibribhAShaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa
 Ngr^ihItAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo
 janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na
 paryyaTati tasya lajJA cha yathA dR^ishyA na
 bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17
 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad
 avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe. asrAvayat tena
 svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo.
 ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM
 taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle
 cha pR^ithivyAM manuShyAH sR^iShTastam
 Arabhya yAdR^i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi
 nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampo. abhavat| 19 tadAnIM
 mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtiyAnAM
 nagarANi cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa
 svakIyaprachaNDAkopamadirApAtradAnArthaM
 saMsmR^itA| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyitA
 girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha
 manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM
 mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt

manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho. atIva
mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM
saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat,
atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA
sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR^itavantaH, 2
yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino
mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeShUpaviShTayA
mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato.
aham AtmanAvishtastena dUtena prAntaraM
nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi
rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM
pashumupaviShTA yoShidekA mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sa
nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha
parichChadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha
vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR^iNARhadravayiH
svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH
suarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle
nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR^ithivIsthaveshyAnAM
ghR^iNyakriyANA ncha mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma
likhitam Astel| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharastha sa nArI
pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAkShiNAM
rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam
Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAM
avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA
yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i
Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam
ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvayA dR^iShTo. asau
pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtaAt

tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato
yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya
jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino
bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta ncha taM
pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante|
(Abyssos g12) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhya
prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita
upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta
rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha
varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa
yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11
yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH,
sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAshaM gamiShyati cha| 12
tvayA dR^iShTAni dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH
santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu
muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva
prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA
bhaviShyanti svaklyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti
cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu
meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM
prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUtA
abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat
sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo
nAnAbhAShAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvayA dR^iShTAni
dasha shR^i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm
R^itIyiShyante dInAM nagna ncha kariShyanti tasyA
mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM dAhayiShyanti cha|
17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na
gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum

ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM
rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa
pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA
mahAnagarI yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM
kurute|

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto
mayA dR^iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya
tejasA cha pR^ithivi dIptA| 2 sa balavata svareNa
vAchamimAm aghoShayat patita patita mahAbAbil, sA
bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA
sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM
pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA
vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH
pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM
kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH
sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH|
4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH
shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH
pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha
daNDayukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5
yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA
adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH| 6 parAn
prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat tAM prati
vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni
tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat
tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata|
7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo
rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA
svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTAhaM

nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin
mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI
dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA
balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhichArastayA
sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva
rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti
vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai
ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil
mahAstHana hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata
daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyaka| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha
tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM
paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante| 12 phalataH
suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkShmavastrANI
kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI
sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikAShThAni
gajadantena mahArghakAShThena pittalalauhAbhyAM
marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitANI
sarvvavidhapAtrANI 13 tvagela dhUpaH
sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM
shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA
dAseyA manuShyaprANashchaitANI paNyadravyANI
kenApi na krIyante| 14 tava mano. abhilAShasya
phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM
yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana
taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15
tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA
yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti
shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri,
tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH

sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA
 svarNamaNimuktAbhirala NkR^itA chAsIH, 17
 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA|
 aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhaloka
 nAvikAH samudravavyavasAyinashcha sarvve 18 dUre
 tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkShamANA
 uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM
 tulyaM? 19 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te
 rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti
 hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt,
 sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH,
 ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gatA| 20
 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha
 he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH
 praharShata| yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM
 yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM
 tasya tasyai vyataradIshvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko
 balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNiPrastaratulyaM
 pAShANamekaM gR^ihItvA samudre nikShipya
 kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI
 nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate|
 22 vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi|
 gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM|
 shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayi|
 peShaNiPrastaradhvAnaH puna rna shroShyate tvayi| 23
 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi| na
 kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi|
 yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava|
 yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA| 24

bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvij|
sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM
tavAntare||

19tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA
mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM
dhanyam asmadiyo ya IshvaraH| tasyAbhavat
paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2 vichArAj
nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha| yA
svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM|
tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA|
shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn|| 3
punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM
dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya
dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati|| (aiōn g165) 4
tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH
prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam
IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha
sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM
siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he
Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM
kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6
tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA
ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva
shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM
dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro.
asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH| 7
kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTASHchollAsitA vayaM|
yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat|
vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai yA kanya sA susajjita| 8

paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9
 sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa
 mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya
 vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya iti|
 punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni
 vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike
 nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm
 uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH
 sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha
 sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvaremeva praNama yasmAd
 yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11
 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH
 shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano
 vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa
 yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti| 12 tasya
 netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni
 vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva
 vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa
 rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita
 IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha| 14 aparaM
 svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni
 parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrANi cha
 bhUtvA tamanugachChanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd
 ekastIkShaNah kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha
 Ngena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha
 lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata
 Ishvarasya prachANDakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe
 yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM
 pinaShTi| 16 aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj

nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma
nikkhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUrye tiShThan eko dUto
mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhya uDDIyamAnAn
sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM
ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| 18 Ishvarasya mahAbhojye
milata, rAj nAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi
vIrANAM kravyANyashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha
kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM
sarvveShAmeva kravyANi cha yuShmAbhi
rbhakShitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena
tadyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa
pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyaAni cha
samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM| 20 tataH sa
pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA
tasyAntike chitrakarmmANi kurvvan taireva
pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha
bhramitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH| tau cha
vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau| (Limnē Pyr
g3041 g4442) 21 avashiShTashcha tasyAshvArUDhasya
vaktranirgatakha Ngena hataH, teShAM kravyaishcha
pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH|

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA
dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njika mahAshR^i
Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM
nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH
shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM
yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya
tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrA NkitavAn yasmAt tad
varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad

bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH|
 tataH param alpakaArthaM tasya mochanena
 bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA
 siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo
 vichArabhAro. adiyata; anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya
 kArANAd IshvaravAkyasya kArANachcha yeShAM
 shirashChedanaM kR^itaM pashostadiyapratimAyA vA
 pUjA yai rna kR^ita bhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na
 dhR^itasteShAm AtmAno. api mayA dR^iShTAH, te
 prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khrIShTena
 sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavashiShTA
 mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM
 jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH
 kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH
 pavitrashcha| teShu dviIyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhikAro
 nAsti ta Ishvarasya khrIShTasya cha yAjaka
 bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha
 rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| 7 varShasahasre samApte
 shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate| 8 tataH sa
 pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn
 visheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha
 sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitVA
 yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati| 9 tataste
 medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM
 priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa
 nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitVA tAn khAditavAn| 10
 teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo
 rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdi cha
 yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM

yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| (aiōn
g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM
mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api
dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale
palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12
aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itA mayA
dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan
granthAshcha vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam
aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu
yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya
svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| 13 tadAnIM
samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH,
mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA
mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya
svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM
mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva
dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya
kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva
tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

21 anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA
pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam
AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopaM gate
samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM
svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA
yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA
kanyeva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSha
mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH
sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati
te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM

teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4
 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNi sarvvANiShvareNa
 pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati
 shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti,
 yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini| 5 aparaM
 siMhAsanopaviShTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvANi
 nUtanIkaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni
 satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat
 samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha
 yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya
 toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa
 sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro
 bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8
 kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM
 narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM
 devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdinA nchAMsho
 vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvtiyo
 mR^ityuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM
 sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM
 saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka AgatyA mAM
 sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato
 meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi|
 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM
 mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH
 svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM
 nagarIM darshitavAn| 11 sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA
 tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH
 sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAchIraM
 bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANi santi

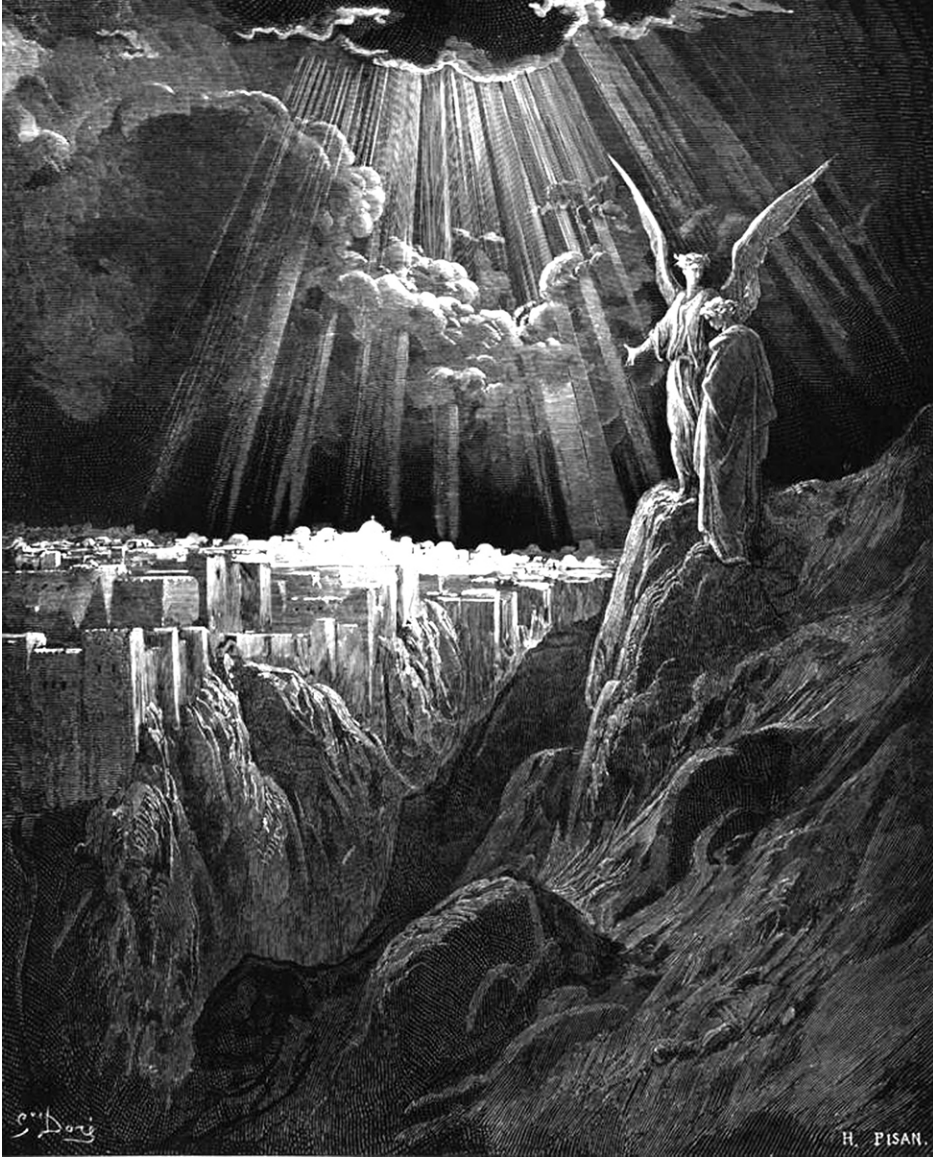
tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra
 cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM
 dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13
 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANi uttaradishi trINi gopurANi
 dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurANi pashchImadishi cha
 trINi gopurANi santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya
 dvAdasha mULAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya
 dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15
 anaraM nagaryyAstadlyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya
 cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya
 dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa
 AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasra tasya
 dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega
 parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn
 tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH| tasya
 dairghyaM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17
 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya
 manavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat
 chatuschatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM | 18
 tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi
 rnagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena
 nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mULAni cha
 sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni| teShAM
 prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM
 nilasya, tR^itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM
 marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM
 shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM
 gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM
 lashUnIyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM

marTIShmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurANi
dvAdashamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM
gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA
mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena
nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na
dR^iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH
parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya
mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM
sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya
pratApastAM dIpayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA
jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA
Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR^ithivyA
rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha
tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na
rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM
gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete| 27
parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA
kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya
jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva
pravekShyanti|

22 anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam
amR^itatoyasya sroto mAm aurshayat tad Ishvarasya
meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati|
2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH
pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikShA vidyante teShAM
dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShaH
pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANi
chAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi
shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya

Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM
 sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya
 vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAma
 likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna
 bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn
 dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM
 kariShyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAma avadat,
 vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd
 yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn j nApayituM
 pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH
 svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam
 AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni
 yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham
 etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi
 shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya
 praNAmarthaM tachcharaNayorantike. apataM| 9
 tataH sa mAma avadat sAvadhAno bhava
 maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi
 rbhaviShyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha
 sahadAso. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNAma| 10 sa puna
 rMAma avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA
 na mudrA NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11
 adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmmam
 Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam
 Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam
 Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram
 Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi,
 ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM
 maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH

kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14
 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai
 rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta
 eva dhanyAH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi
 rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite
 prIyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH
 sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDalIShu yuShmabhyameteShAM
 sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn,
 ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM
 tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA
 kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi
 vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa
 AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyaM
 jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid
 etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti tasma
 ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparam
 kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin
 likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha
 kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH
 kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin
 likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha
 tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti
 sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi|
 tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavata| 21
 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH
 sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



*aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo
mayA shrutaH pashyAyAM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm
Ishvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati
prakAshitaM 21:2-3*

Reader's Guide

ITTRANS at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

ai̅dios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

ai̅ōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the ai̅ōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

ai̅ōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

ele̅ēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

lUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAshitaM 9:1
prakAshitaM 9:2
prakAshitaM 9:11
prakAshitaM 11:7
prakAshitaM 17:8
prakAshitaM 20:1
prakAshitaM 20:3

aidios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdaH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19*
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
lUkaH 1:33
lUkaH 1:55*
lUkaH 1:70*
lUkaH 16:8
lUkaH 18:30
lUkaH 20:34
lUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16

preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25*
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiShiNaH 1:21
iphiShiNaH 2:2*
iphiShiNaH 2:7
iphiShiNaH 3:9
iphiShiNaH 3:11*
iphiShiNaH 3:21
iphiShiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tImathiyaH 1:17
1 tImathiyaH 6:17
2 tImathiyaH 4:10
2 tImathiyaH 4:18
tItaH 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21*
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdaH 1:13
yihUdaH 1:25
prakAshitaM 1:6
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 4:9
prakAshitaM 4:10
prakAshitaM 5:13
prakAshitaM 7:12
prakAshitaM 10:6
prakAshitaM 11:15
prakAshitaM 14:11
prakAshitaM 15:7
prakAshitaM 19:3
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 22:5

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiShalanIkinaH 1:9
2 thiShalanIkinaH 2:16
1 tImathiyaH 1:16
1 tImathiyaH 6:12
1 tImathiyaH 6:16
2 tImathiyaH 1:9
2 tImathiyaH 2:10
tItaH 1:2*
tItaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdAH 1:7
yihUdAH 1:21
prakAshitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33
mArkaH 9:43*

mArkaH 9:45*
mArkaH 9:47*
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6

Hadēs

mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 6:8
prakAshitaM 20:13
prakAshitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAshitaM 19:20
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 20:14
prakAshitaM 20:15
prakAshitaM 21:8

Sheol

Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

2 pitaraH 2:4

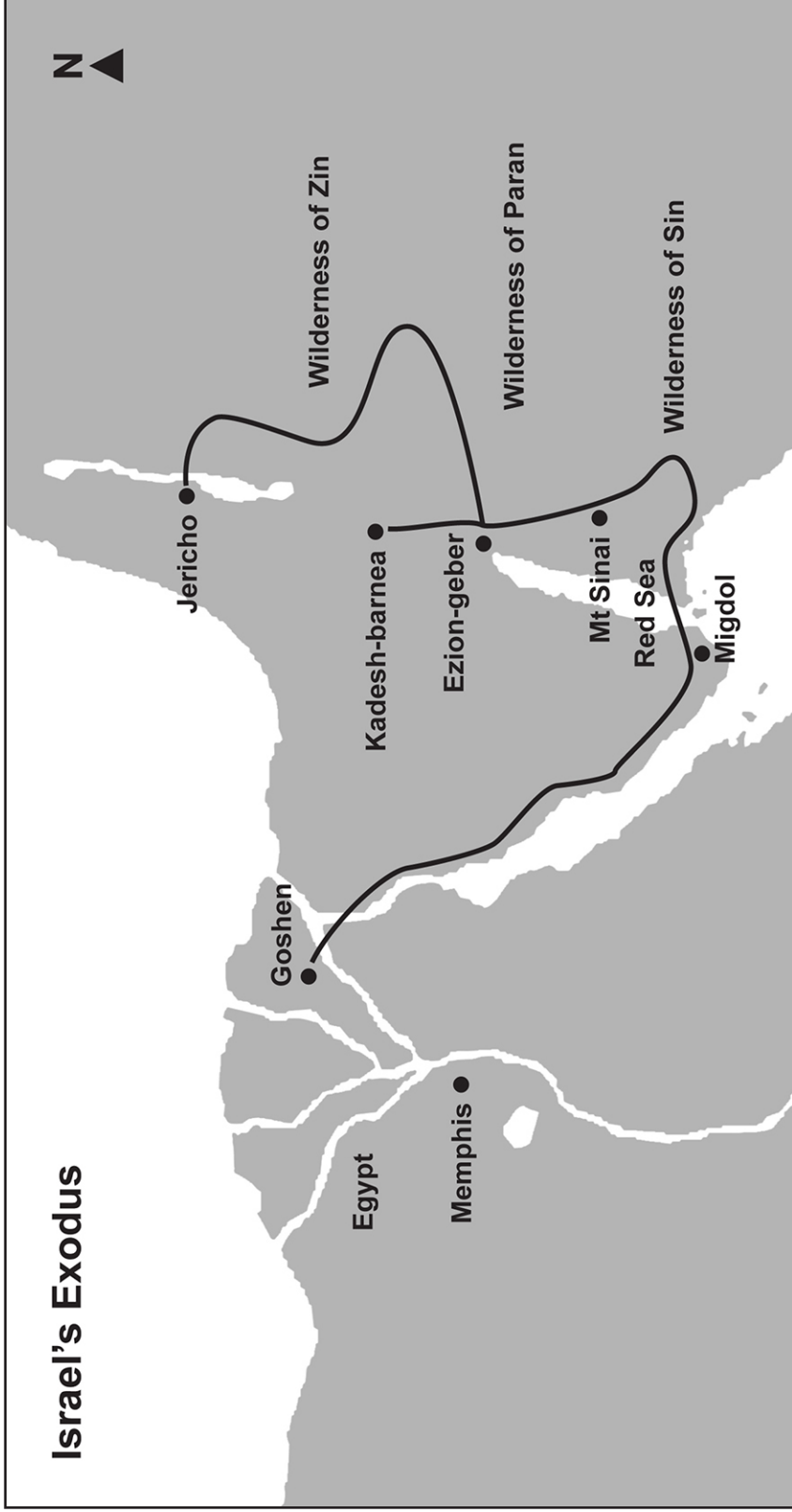
Questioned

2 pitaraH 2:17

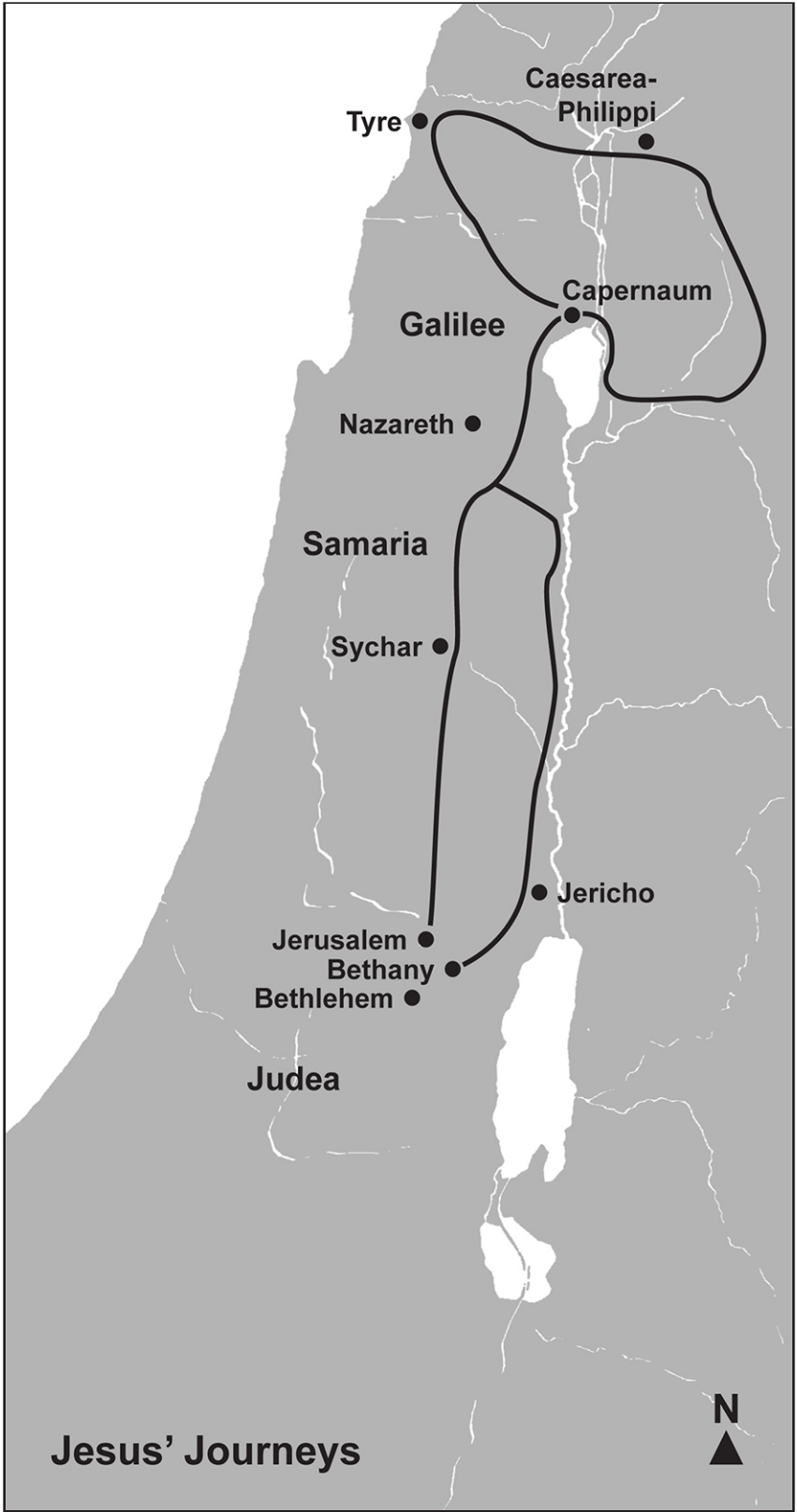


vishvAsenebrAhiM AhUttaH san Aj nAM gR^hItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikaRastena prAptavyasat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt -
ibritNaH 11:8

Israel's Exodus



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near, for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



yato manushyaqputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSHAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM
 prachArayituM pR^ithakR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryishukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.



Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth



Christ returns for his people	1956
Jim Elliot martyrdom in Ecuador	1830
John Williams reaches Polynesia	1731
Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission	1614
Japanese kill 40,000 Christians	1572
Jesuits reach Mexico	1517
Martin Luther leads Reformation	1455
Gutenberg prints first Bible	1323
Franciscans reach Sumatra	1276
Ramon Llull trains missionaries	1100
Crusades tarnish the church	1054
The Great Schism	997
Adalbert martyrdom in Prussia	864
Bulgarian Prince Boris converts	716
Boniface reaches Germany	635
Alopen reaches China	569
Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan	432
Saint Patrick reaches Ireland	397
Carthage ratifies Bible Canon	341
Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania	325
Niceae proclaims God is Trinity	250
Denis reaches Paris, France	197
Tertullian writes Christian literature	70
Titus destroys the Jewish Temple	61
Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy	52
Thomas reaches Malabar, India	39
Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius	33
Holy Spirit empowers the Church	33

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ▲	Genesis 1:26 - 2:3						Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us					
How are we sinful? ▲	Romans 5:12-19						Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin					
When are we? ▼												
Who are we? ▲	Innocence			Fallen			Glory					
	Eternity Past		Creation 4004 B.C.		Fall to sin No Law		Moses' Law 1500 B.C.		Christ 33 A.D.		Church Age Kingdom Age	
	John 10:30		Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden		1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light		John 1:14 Incarnate		Luke 23:43 Paradise		Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3 God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City	
	God's perfect fellowship				Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers					
					Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth		Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise					
	Living		Mankind		Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment						Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10 Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels	
	Deceased believing				Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command							
	Deceased unbelieving		Angels		2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus				Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa			
	Holy				Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people		1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind		Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire		Revelation 20:2 Abyss	
	Imprisoned											
Fugitive												
First Beast												
False Prophet												
Satan												
Why are we? ▲												
Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7												
For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all												

Destiny

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



World Nations

ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19